

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES  
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

# **PATROL REPORTS**

DISTRICT: GULF

STATION: KIKORI

VOLUME No: 26

ACCESSION No: 496.

1943 - 1944

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,  
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.



# Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



**Copyright:** Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

**Use:** This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

**Constraints:** This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

**Note on digitized version:** A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: KIKORI (GULF DISTRICT)  
 ACCESSION NO. 496  
 VOL, NO: 28 : 1943-44 NUMBER OF REPORTS: CNT.

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 2 OF 1943-44	1-23	A.L. ROBINSON Sgt.	GAMA RIVER & GOARIBARI		12.4.43-23.4.43
[2] 3 "	24-32	G.H. MALONEY Sgt.	GOPE & ERA RIVER DIST.		28.7.43-5.8.43
[3] 5 "	33-55	K.H. RYAN. P.O.	TURAMA RIVER	MP.	10.8.43-17.8.43
[4] 7 "	56-66	E.O. GRAHAM P.O.	PURARI DIST		12.7.43-19.7.43
[5] 7A "	67-71	" "	"		22.7.43-31.7.43
[6] 8 "	72-83	J.C. ROSS A.D.O.	PURARI DELTA & URAMA DIST.		8.9.43-16.9.43
[7] 9 "	84-94	J.C. ROSS "	UPPER PURARI RIVER.	MP.	27.9.43-17.10.43
[8] 10 "	95-103	K.H. RYAN. P.O.	TURAMA RIVER		21.10.43-26.10.43
[9] 11 "	104-117.	" "	GOPE, ERA, URAMA & PURARI DIST.		2.11.43-17.11.43
[10] 12 "	118-134	W.F. RYAN. P.O.	TURAMA & GAMA RIVERS.	MP.	2.11.43-29.11.43
[11] 13 "	135-146	J.C. ROSS A.D.O.	PURARI DELTA		14.12.43-31.12.43
[12] 14 "	147-154	K.H. RYAN P.O.	KARI & POROME DIST.		16.12.43-23.12.43
[13] 15 "	155-183	" "	GOARIBARI DIST.	MP.	27.12.43-13.2.44
[14] 16 "	184-191	B.S. KELLY P.O.	GOPE & ERA RIVER DIST.	MP.	12.1.44-19.1.44
[15] 17 "	191-200	" "	PURARI RIV DELTA.	MP	23.1.44-2.2.44
[16] 18 "	201-211	" "	URAMA.		7.2.44-18.2.44
[17] 19 "	212-227.	J.C. ROSS A.D.O.	UPPER ERA RIV. & SIREBI.	MP.	13.3.44-3.3.44
[18] 20 "	228-246	" "	PURARI, ONATI & TURAMA DIST.		17.4.44-7.5.44
[19] 21 "	247-256	C.F.H. SMITH P.O.	KIKORI, IARI & MATIHA VILLAGES.		15.4.44-29.4.44
[20] 22 "	257-269	" "	PURARI DELTA VILLAGES.		11.5.44-1.6.44





GULF DISTRICT.

SUB-DISTRICT OF KIKORI.

PATROL REPORTS:

NUMBERS 1 - 23 of 43/44  
(No. 4 Missing)

29/25/43.  
District Office,  
PURARI Dist.,  
10th. April 1943.

Sgt. Robinson,  
KIKORI

Patrol No. 2 of 1943.

Please make the necessary arrangements to leave KIKORI on Monday the 12th. Instant on a patrol to the GAMA River and GOARIBARI sub-districts.

The object of the trip will be, in the main, to give you some idea of the lay out of the country and the habits of the people. Stress the desirability of keeping the villages clean and open to the sunlight but do not overburden the people with public works. Especially now that so many of the able bodied men are off at work.

Hold Court when and where required, forwarding all prisoners to KIKORI under police escort. Pick up any likely work boys you come across and endeavour to get as many as possible of the right type for the P.I.B.

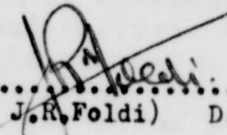
Some £71. 0. 0. will be made available to you and I want you to distribute this sum to various N/K of deceased labourers. Get a signed receipt from each party. The necessary list showing names, village and amounts will be handed to you.

The MINNETONKA will be proceeding to DORIOMO so she can give you a lift to the farthest point of your journey. After that you will have to make your way round by canoe.

You will be furnished with the names of various deserters. Do your best to locate the whereabouts of these men and arrest them if possible.

Take four police with you and rations for at least ten days. I suggest you tow a station canoe behind the MINNETONKA and make use of some of the boys W/O Gallaher has waiting to sign on.

Endeavour to make a sketch map of your journey and mark up all villages garden places and creeks that you visit. Take with you C.I. NANAI as a guide and Interpreter.

  
.....Capt.  
( J.R. Foldi ) D.O.

25/7/43



District Office,  
Kikori.  
26th April 1943.

The District Officer,  
KIKORI.

Patrol Report No. 2/1943.- Gama River & Goarabari Sub-Districts.

Herewith I submit report of a patrol to the Gama River and Goarabari Sub-Districts, undertaken in accordance with your ~~instructions~~ instruction 29/25/43 of 10/4/43.

Duration of Patrol: Noon 12/4/43 - p.m. 23/4/43.

Objects:- (a) To afford the writer an opportunity of obtaining first hand knowledge of the lay out of the country and the habits of the people.  
(b) Recruitment of labour  
(c) Distribution of Deceased Native Estates.  
(d) Apprehension of deserters  
(e) General, and Courts as may be required.

Personnel: N.G.240 Sgt. Patrol Officer A.L. Robinson  
A.Cs. AINA, BOROHO, GONA and ATEMBO  
Interpreter NANAI and personal servant WOIBI.  
8 canoe paddlers.

Route: Kikori to Dobumba and various Goaribari villages thence to Doriomo Base Camp (Turama River) up Gama River to Wolabeibe village (Domeri) and return to Doriomo Base Camp via Gibu Ck. and skidway. To Goaribari Sub-District where picked up by the District Officer in the M.V. "Tamate" and returned to Kikori.

Diary:  
12/4/43: The M.V. "Minnetonka" being unavailable owing to engine trouble, the patrol left Kikori 12.35 hrs per Station canoe. Arrived L.M. Station opposite Paire village 13.30 hrs. Brief visit ashore and left 13.40 hrs. Arrived Dubumba 18.30 hrs. Camped.

13/4/43: Lined Dubumba village people 0700 hrs and paid Deceased Estate. V.C. and most of villagers absent at a dance reported being held at Apeawa village. Present: 8 men and seven women hospital patients in charge of Medical Orderly; also 8 men, 18 women not patients.

Complaints: Nil but some V.D. hospital patients reported as having gone to the dance at Apeawa. Native Medical Orderly advised to report the matter to the European Medical Assistant stationed Kikori. Inspected Village. Left Dubumba 0830 hrs arrived MOINAMU 1130 hrs.

25/7/43



13/4/43: (Contd) Lined village people and paid Deceased Estate.

waterway

Moinamu is joined by waterway with Nagoro the V.C. of which functions for Moinamu also. Unfortunately the low state of the tide at time of visit precluded use being made of this by the patrol. Houses in fair order but pathway needed some attention. Instructions issued to this effect. Left Moinamu 12.20 hrs and proceeded down river with tide. Stopped at a Kombati place at mouth of Ck. entrance to Aimahe village. Only a few women here and patrol proceeded up the Creek to Aimahe village. Arrived 1600 hrs. ~~Yxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~ Lined people. Present 7 old men and 12 women. V.C. and few people absent. ~~Pat~~ Inspected village and paid Deceased Estate. Village built on a very low lying piece of ground and is rather strung out necessitating a long aerial pathway which required some attention. Houses in fair order. Left Aimahe 16.35 hrs and arrived Dopima 18.30 hrs. Camped.

14/4/43: Lined Dopima villagers 07.00 hrs. V.C. and a number of people absent. Reported as having gone Trading to Kairi people. Inspected village. Large Dubu in very poor state. To be pulled down. No complaints. Present in village 14 men, 16 women (6 of child bearing age) and 4 children. Left Dopima 0810 hrs arrived Kerewo 0915 hrs. (V.C. KARABI) Lined village people. Present 25 women (10 chld bearing age) 6 old men.

Houses: Four houses and one long dubu. All fair order

Pathways: Badly in need of attention. Instructions issued have this attended to.

There is something wrong with this village. Numbers I am informed have gone to live at Turura and Ururumaba villages in preference to remaining at Kerewo and the remainder appear apathetic. The V.C. appealed to me as particularly unsatisfactory but maybe he too has been afflicted with the apathetic "blight". (See remarks under "General" heading at conclusion of diary). Left Kerewo 0945 hrs arrived Mubagoa village 1020 hrs. (V.C. deceased). Lined village people. Present 7 women 4 old men 1 child. 6 men and 9 women reported living at ~~Kur~~ Kurimadau village (Interpreter KAIPU) near Kikori. Others whose husbands have gone to work in Port Moresby have left the village and the village people say they dont know where these have gone. Until recently Mubagoa village was built on two sites but following the burning of a dubu (of which I believe the V.C. was accused) and the death shortly afterwards of the V.C., the people moved from one site, some going to the other half of Mubagoa and others to Kereka to live. From enquiries made it would appear that the V.C. was ill upon his return from Kikori recently and maybe no significance attaches to his death. However when last seen by the writer at Kikori he appeared a particularly powerful and robust person. No evidence that suggested foul play was found and in the absence of a post mortem examination the matter was dropped.

Houses: 8 houses and one long dubu. All fair order

Pathways: Fair Complaints: Nil Water: Catchments in raised canoes. Also carried from a creek some distance away. Left Mubagoa 11.15 hrs and arrived Pai-a 12.30 hrs. Lined village people and paid Deceased Estate. Village in fair order. No complaints. Rest House in good order. ~~xxxxxxxxxxxx~~

14/4/43(contd). When approaching Pai-a it appeared that quite a number of village people were coming to the wharf to welcome the patrol, and I confess to a feeling of pleasure at the time at this change of attitude. However it transpired that they were all beating it for their own individual houses and not bent on welcoming the patrol as I imagined. It was explained to them how much nicer for everybody such an act would have been and that when I saw them all coming along the pathway it was this that I had expected. A few packets of biscuits were distributed among the children and the patrol departed 1430 hrs. Arrived Nogoro village 15.30 hrs Lined people. Present 12 men and the V.C. 10 women. One woman reported to be living at Ogamobu Ptn. and another at Kurimadau village (Interpreter KAIPU). 2 Councillors and seven women absent fishing and sage making. Rest House in good order and village generally in fair to good condition. Quite a bit of work has been put in here recently. Left Nagoro approx. 1645 hrs, ~~and~~ returned to Pai-a and camped.

15/4/43: Left Pai-a 0715 hrs arrived Goro 0900 hrs. Lined people. Present V.C., ~~and~~ 5 old men and 19 women. Five women reported to be living at Mumulia village, another at Babai village. Inspected village - fair condition. Pathways to Dubu require attention, and V.C. instructed accordingly. Incidentally the V.C. here is an ex Cpl. of Armed Constabulary. Water: By canoe catchment and a hole inground some distance from the village. Complaints- Nil. Left Goro 1030 hrs arrived Namoi 11.15 hrs. Lined people. Present 6 women 1 child 1 old man also 6 women and 1 man ex Kerewo village who were visiting and making sage. One woman reported to be at Kurimadau village (Interpreter KAIPU) one at Goari. This is a very small village - one dubu only. Fair order. No complaints. Left Namoi 11.30 hrs arrived Goari approx. 12.30 hrs. Lined village. V.C., 1 Councillor, 5 men and 7 women absent. Reported having left about a month ago for the Umati River, canoe making. 5 men and 5 women said to be living at Turura village about a mile or two away on the South Coast of Goaribari Is. Rest House had been pulled down and a start made on its reconstruction but apart from that little if anything had been done. The latrine was almost falling apart and much of the aerial roadway was rotten. Here again as at Kerewo there seems something wrong. (See remarks under "General" heading at conclusion of Diary.) A.Cs. AINA?GONA, and ATEMBO were sent to Turura to bring back the people from there to do a little work on their village while the patrol was there. There is a track through to Turura and is reached that way by a series of fallen logs stretching for approx 1/2 mile to 1 mile in length across the swamp at the back of the village. Six women only were brought back (3 from Kerewo and 3 from Goari) all others being reported absent. All were set to work repairing the pathway. Water: From a hole at the back of the village. Originally this had been fenced but the fence was no longer functioning. Instructions issued to have the hole cleared and properly fenced. Left Goari 1640 hrs arrived Aidia 17.30 hrs. Lined people. Present 10 men, 17 women (8 child bearing age) V.C., 1 Councillor, 2 men and 6 women absent Trading.



- 15/4/43(Contd) 4 women away sago making. Village fair, pathways required a little attention and this remedied. Rest House O.K. but no latrine. This to be built. Off-shoot from the wharf suggested. Water: 2 x 44 gallon drums (1 under a coconut, other under a hole in a canoe catchment. Also two water holes in swamp. Camped.
- 16/4/43: Inspected water holes - not fenced. Instructions given to have this remedied. Two recruits obtained.  
Left Ai-dia 08.30 hrs arrived Keme 1200 hrs. Lined people. Present 20 women(7 ch.bg.age) 4 children. the V.C., 2 Councillors and one old man. The Village Book showed 104 on Census in October 1942. From enquiry it would seem that 30 are absent under indenture which still leaves about 50 unaccounted for. The V.C. stated all were present and in the absence of the Census roll the matter was not pressed. However I feel sure there are a ~~number~~ lot more people from this village scattered about- possibly some living at the old village site inland. Left Keme 12.30 hrs arrived Erehe 18.30 hrs. Lined people. Present 15 women 3 men. No complaints - Camped. Mosquitoes bad.
- 17/4/43: Left Erehe 0645 hrs arrived Doriomo Base Camp approx. 11.30 hrs. Lunched with W.O. Gallaher and left approx. 1300 hrs. Went ashore at Binuri village. One long "Dubu" one small house. Rest House in bad state but with Doriomo Base Camp now established this will no longer be required. In any case the approaches to it dont encourage camping there. Lined the people. Present 4 old men 6 women and 3 children. V.C. KAIBA died about four months ago and I was informed that the Doriomo V.C. now looks after this village. Tide was running out and patrol had to keep well out from shore rounding into the Gawa River. Arrived Maisavi 1900 hrs but no rest house so proceeded to Uberi village(V.C. MAIKE) arrived 19.20 hrs. Found village (1 long dubu) deserted. Stated all people were absent at Doriomo. Rest House in fair order but requires a little attention to ridging.
- 18/4/43: Left Uberi 0700 hrs and returned to Maisavi village. Lined people and paid Deceased Estates. This village now shelters the peoples ~~of~~ from Ailagau, Poimiarri and Maisavi villages, the first two villages having been abandoned and destroyed. Present: 11 male adults, 31 female adults 29 children(11f, 18male) It was a pleasure to see so many children here and the people were commended upon it. A couple of biscuits apiece were given to each child who, irrespective of size, came forward quite freely for his/her portion. Five recruits obtained and instructed to report to W.O. Gallaher for sign on. Houses: one long "dubu" Condition: Fair order but requires repairing at entrance. Village otherwise O.K. Left Maisave 0830 hrs and proceeded up stream. Inspected some old "kombati" places on the ~~opposite~~ bank opposite Maisave and some little distance up river. These very old and delapidated. Better burnt. Arrived Magiwe(Budocho) village (V.C. DAWAI) approx. 1300 hrs. Lined people. No complaints This is a new village just about completed - 5 or 6 houses and a Rest House. V.C. seemed a dull person and little satisfactory information was obtained re the position of his old village site. What information I received was subsequently found to be incorrect. The course of the patrol did not again take in this village. There was an absence of any old men or old women so one presumes that the V.C.'s statement that all the villagers



18/4/43(Contd): had not moved was correct. He stated that the move was approved by W.O. Callisher who no doubt is fully cognizant of all the circumstances. Three recruits obtained. Heavy rain and a strong tide against us so patrol remained Magiwe until 1500 hrs. Departed ~~xxx~~ en route Nemeti. Passed Councillor of Gemerimeri house 1645 hrs. Two houses. Councillor and three other men from Gemerimeri village reported to live there away from their village(V.C.MAGARO de'ad.) However these men at time of patrol's passing were away at a "kombati" place up stream. Arrived Nemeti (V.C.AIKOU) 17.15 hrs. Lined people. Present 18 adult females, 5 fem. children, 11 Men V.C. and 2 Councilors, 6 male children. Four recruits obtained. Paid Deceased Estates. There seems to have been a fair amount of sickness at this village. I was informed the 2 men and four women had died within the last month. One woman died at approx. the time of the patrol's visit, one the day before. The former was seen - middle aged ~~xx~~ woman somewhat emaciated. Duration of illness 10 days. Symptoms Pain in side of chest. No doubt this case was in order. However with regard to the woman who died the day before the patrol's visit, I am informed she went sago making on her own one day, returned that afternoon complaining of being ill and ~~x~~ died the next day. Stated she went cold from one foot up. I was unable in the time at my disposal to obtain any evidence of foul play. However it might be desirable if further enquiry were made on this case upon the occasion of some future patrol. Houses: one long "dubu" in fair order. Rest House: New. Water: From small Creek running past the village. Cemetery: Well away from water supply. Not marked out by ornamental shrubs. Suggested to V.C. that as opportunity offered this be done. Incidentally Nemeti is the name of the "Dubu". Not the

19/4/43: ~~background.~~ Latter is called Gailux or Gairu. Left Nemeti 0745 hrs arrived Gemerimeri 0825 hrs(V.C. MAGARO de'ad.) Lined people. Present 9 a/males, 18a/females (16 child bearing age) 12 fem. Children 2 male children. Village of five small houses - fair condition. Rest House O.K. Water: from running Ck. Cemetery: On opposite side of river about 1/2 mile away. Complaints: Nil. ~~xxxxxxxxxxxx~~ Ten recruits obtained. Sickness: Three children with sores ~~xxx~~ to be taken to Kikori for treatment. Left Gimerimeri 0945 hrs. 0950 hrs turned back for compass lost overboard by A.C.ATEMBO and about which he said nothing. Recovered compass and proceeded on journey. Arrived 1120 hrs at a kombati place(Gumai natives). Present 5 men, 4 women, 8 children. Two recruits obtained. Left 1130 hrs. Camped 1500 hrs at old kombati place. Strong tide against us and time of Ebore uncertain. Sandflies particularly bad.

20/4/43: Left 0730 hrs after Ebore had passed. Arrived kombati place of NAGO of Kopirami 1100 hrs. 2 men 2 women and 4 children. Two men recruited, both allegedly from Bamio

10/43/4

25/7/43

20/4/43: (Contd) village, Fly River Dist. Arrived Daira village 1145 hrs (approx). Lined people. Present 3 women, 8 men, 7 children. No.V.C. This village managed in the past by Kopirami V.C. dismissed and not yet replaced. Lot of people absent so word left for people to be prepared for patrol's return. Houses: 1 med. sized dubu fair order. At this village the women's clothing changes to a very fringe on the skirt front. Left Daira 1200 hrs arrived Kopirami village 1210 hrs. Lined people, but as some had run away left word for people to be prepared line upon return of patrol. ~~Houses~~ Houses: 1 fairly long dubu, 1 house. Fair Order. Rest House: In course of construction -frame only erected. ~~Left~~ No V.C. See remarks above. Left Kopirami 1220 hrs arrived Wolabeibe village (No.V.C.) -Domeri people, approx. 1600 hrs. Lined people. Present 7 men, 6 women, 7 children. Three women reported as having run away. Two recruits obtained. Just prior to departure one ran away and hid in bush. All males and A.Cs. sent to look for him. Found by A.Cs. GONA and ATEMBO. ~~and~~ Eminently satisfactory in the circumstances. The Wolabeibe natives informed the patrol that there were neither native villages nor kombati places further up the Creek (a statement I distrust) but as the patrol's time was running short I could not indulge a desire to proceed further up the creek to prove the truth or otherwise of this assertion. Left Wolabeibe village 1750 hrs. Strong current with us. Visited kombati place in course of construction but no natives there. Arrived Kopirami 1845 hrs. Camped.

21/4/43: Lined people 0600 hrs. Present 11 men, 8 women, 2 adolescent females, 9 children. Five recruits obtained. Left Kopirami 0645 hrs arrived Daira village 0650 hrs. Lined people. Present 14 men, 15 women, 2 adolescent males, 2 adolescent females, 11 children. (one almost white). Five recruits obtained. Houses: one long dubu. A likeable people. Bit frightened upon occasion of first visit but much improved upon our return. Possibly this was due to the presence and good offices of a native from Magiwe village whom the writer knew and had brought along. 'Twas fortunate that we had him as the people from here do not use the Goarabari dialect. Child marriage is apparently in vogue in this part as I found that the almost white child to whom I referred, although in appearance not more than about 9 yrs of age, was already married to one of the men I'd recruited. It was explained to the natives that while it was not the policy to interfere with their customs, the white people had a law which prohibited the white people from contracting marriage before the age of puberty. Left Daira 0705 hrs. with party in two canoes -(one obtained from Kopirami). 0830 hrs. both canoes pulled into a small Creek to await passing of Ebb. Advantage BORE.

10/43/4

10/43/4



21/4/43: (Contd) taken of this spell for all labour to cook. Ebores passed 0900 hrs. Continued on our way 1000 hrs - tide now against us. Passed out late "kombati" camp 1300 hrs. Arrived another kombati (first referred to under date 19/4/43) 1415 hrs where sheltered from rain and picked up the two recruits mentioned. Left 1500 hrs arrived GIMERIMERI 1600 hrs. Paid Deceased Estate and as prospective V.C. and prospective Councillor both falsely pretended to be the next of kin and both were well developed men - the proposed V.C. a particularly robust type - they were brought to Kikori for possible sign on making ten recruits from this village. An additional canoe obtained here for transport recruits, children to hospital etc. Skeleton crew for return of canoe also obtained. Left GIMERIMERI 1630 hrs. A.C.AINA in charge of one canoe, A.C.BOROHO the other. Arrived NEMETI 1700 hrs. Camped.

22/4/43: A.C.GONA despatched 0600 hrs to MAGIWE village to pick up three recruits. A.Cs.AINA and BOROHO sent on ahead of patrol en route DORIOMO. A.C.GONA returned 0817 hrs. Stated the recruits had attempted to run away but he had collected them. Left NEMETI 0820 hrs., arrived turn off from Wave Ck. 1000 hrs. Along Bibo Ck. and Thru skidway to Gibu Ck. Two hours from the Wave to Gibu Ck. Arrived DORIOMO BASE CAMP 1320 hrs. Rations of one pkt. of biscuits per two men issued here. Ten bundles of sago obtained from W.O.Gallagher, also mail and instructions for the patrol from Kikori. Taking advantage of the tide the patrol left DORIOMO approx 1340 hrs and proceeded down river. Alarm clock spring went at 1430 hrs so times from then on are approx. only. Off Morigio Is. Point about 1600 hrs. Low tide. Mud here runs out for at least two-three miles. After a consultation with the people in the two accompanying canoes, it was decided to make for KEME village in preference to waiting for tide and camping at a village on the extremity of Morigio Is. Arrived KEME approx 1915 hrs and camped.

23/4/43: Left KEME 0730 hrs for IOWA consequence instruction received in mail at DORIOMO. Two accompanying canoes sent on to Ai-dia there to await the arrival of the patrol. Arrived IOWA 0830 hrs. V.C. and most of villagers absent. Paid money due to returned labourer and inspected village. One long Dubu, one house. Dubu soon require attention. Emergency dwelling for Europeans is in need of repair to the ridging but possibly this building will not now be required. Wharf and latrine in poor shape. Aerial roadway required attention and instructions issued that this be attended to. This village was conspicuous by the number of canoes lying about. I counted 16 and of course there would be others in which the village absentees had gone.

10/43/4

01/10/1943

17/43



23/4/43:(Contd) population lined. Present 7 old men, 2 women, 1 child. Stated 5 women & 2 men gone Trading; 5 women away fishing. Left IOWA 0900 hrs and thru inland waterways to AI-DIA village. Arrived approx.1200 hrs. A.Cs.AINA and BOROH0 sent on to Gebabari to arrest two men wanted by D.O.Kikori and there to await the Patrol. Word obtained at AI-DIA that Capt.Foldi, District Officer, was expected there p.m. that day so decided to wait for him in case he had instructions for the patrol. Approx.1500 hrs "Tamate" sighted. Obviously not putting into AI-DIA so patrol left and met Capt.Foldi opposite NAMOI village. Writer instructed by Capt. Foldi to board the "Tamate" and return with him to Kikori.-Needless to say a much appreciated lift. A.C.GONA and Interpreter NANAI sent to BEBABARI with instructions for the remainder of the party re proceeding Kikori. Arrived Kikori approx.2100 hrs

GENERAL.

Kerewo & Goari villages: In both these villages one meets with the "house divided against itself" so to speak in that some sections of the community desire to break away from the parent village and live elsewhere. In both cases the reason advanced is the same "too many people have died". This was the reason advanced for the removal of Magiwe village.

It was explained to the people that sickness followed filth, flies, bad water etc. That when the people moved to a new site no doubt for a while all might be well but that inevitably as time went by and they neglected to keep everything as it ought to be kept, the filth, flies etc. would accumulate and sickness begin again.

In the case of GOARI village, the new TURURA is apparently a much better site than that at GOARI and in the circumstances it would probably be in the interests of all if the balance of the village were moved to the new site. In the present circumstances, the division causes apathy among those left at GOARI, and dissatisfaction amongst the movers to have to attend both to their new place and the old, with consequent neglect of the old site.

In the case of KEREW0 the village is on a poor site and it is suggested that as soon as opportunity offers a new site be picked out for this village and all the Kerewo people compelled to go there. This may seem a high-handed business but 'twould be, I feel sure, in the natives best interests and maybe in their new site they could be induced to take a greater interest.

Pig fences: Practically all villages have fences

10/43/4

GENERAL (Contd)

but none are pig-proof. If the policy is not to enforce the keeping out of the pigs from the villages then labour spent on these fences which in the circumstances must seem to the native a waste of time and futile, could be directed to other channels - the proper up-keep of the aerial pathways and village improvement generally. I cannot find in the Native Regulations any authority for the enforcement of village fencing and from this it would seem that it was not desired to compel natives to keep their pigs away from the villages. The position, as a matter of policy, should, to my mind, be clarified, as one finds entries in village books to the effect that pig-proof fences are to be erected.

Amendment of Native Regulations: Section 115 of the N.R.O. provides for the ordering of children to be taken to the Government Medical Officer but it would seem that there is no such provision in the case of adults. Possibly it will be advanced that we are interfering with the rights of the individual but it seems to me we do this in so many other ways, all I believe for the good of the native, that no dis-service is being rendered him by adding one further item to the list of those things which might be classified under the heading "Helping him in spite of himself".

Dwellings - Daimo or Dubu: I confess I hesitate to approach this subject. Maybe I am biased and have had too little experience of this type of house. Also I realize it is the policy of the Administration to interfere as little as possible with Native Custom. Nevertheless I feel that these long dark rambling houses are not in the best interests of the native. Firstly I believe they harbour all manner of disease germs from the sick and from those who eventually have died there. Secondly it seems to me that individuality, self-reliance and sufficiency tend to become stifled under these conditions. One continually finds natives who have gone off to live at small kombati places, a handful here a handful there, and while admitting that there is no doubt a desire on the part of some to avoid being recruited, this is not the reason in all cases and one can't help wondering if there is not, in this, some unconscious revolt against the dubu. That the wandering is upsetting to Administration and renders more difficult the work of the District is, I think, generally agreed. On the principle then that the

to reprimand and caution for entering a Dubu while the village people were lined. This was nipped in the/bud

10/43/4

NIKORI

7/43

7/43



effect has a cause and a remedy, I suggest that maybe small dwellings with plenty of "elbow room" between neighbours might help to solve this problem both for the native himself and the Administration. When all is said and done I cannot see any big objection to a village being spread a mile, 1 mile or even a couple of miles. So, in all temerity, I suggest that as a matter of policy the scrapping of the old rambling dubu and the building of smaller houses - scattered within reason as the native chooses - be encouraged.

Social life of Villagers: Much disorganization has, I believe, ensued consequent upon the recruiting requirements of the Army. However from an Administration point of view, in this District anyway, this is purely a temporary set-back and the District should be better off later, consequent upon the experience and broadening of outlook that the ex indentured labourer should have acquired. And for the native himself, it is a form of forced advancement - the inevitable rubbing shoulders with civilization to which sooner or later he must be subjected, and the sooner the better, for his ultimate advancement.

Statistics:

Deserters Apprehended: Nil

Natives Recruited: 41

Deceased Estates Distributed: 10 Amount. £46. 8. 4

Villagers absent from Village and reported living vicinity Kikori.

<u>Village From</u>	<u>Now Living at</u>				<u>Mumulia</u>	
	<u>Ogamobu</u>		<u>Kurimadau</u>		<u>M.</u>	<u>F.</u>
	<u>M.</u>	<u>F.</u>	<u>M.</u>	<u>F.</u>		
Mubagoa			6	9		
Nogoro		1		1		
Namoi				1		
Pai-a						5

Report on A.C.s. accompanying the Patrol: A.C.AINA: Conduct excellent. A conscientious reliable constable and one for whom promotion might be considered.

A.C.BOROHO: A good man but inclined to be lax if discipline relaxed.

A.C.GONA: A good quiet reliable constable

A.C.ATEMBO: New. Lot of strict discipline necessary to mould this man to the required pattern.

Speaking generally, all the party - Police, Interpreter, and Paddlers - behaved excellently throughout and gave no bother, the exceptions being a couple of paddlers whom I had occasion to reprimand and caution for entering a Dubu while the village people were lined. This was nipped in the bud

10/43/4

Mumulia

7/43

7/43

but and to the best of my knowledge and belief no untoward incident occurred to lower the prestige of the patrol.

In conclusion I regret that time did not permit of more Goarabari villages being visited. Some of this could have been remedied had I had some previous ~~knowledge~~ experience of the Sub-District; also had the map used recorded all the villages to be visited. Another point I should like to express regret about is that I did not record all Village Constables names. In any future patrol this will be remedied.

I am,

Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

*A.L. Robinson*

N.G.X. 263 A.L. Robinson (Sgt) Patrol Officer.



*J. J. [unclear] Capt.*

*Very interesting report  
Robinson seems to be shaping  
well. Any suggestions from Patrol officers  
should be answered one way or the other;  
otherwise they get discouraged. may be interest  
1/11/43*

10/43/4

1/11/43

7/43

7/43



Compass Course of Gura River from Gura to ...  
 UP stream - N-T to scale

4/8/01

(Kambari)  
 Canoe Shelter Places from Gura. Necessary full canoe in



REFERENCES:  
 ..... (Course of path)  
 ..... (Reported waterways)  
 "X" (Kambari)

2/10/01



Blue ...

REFERENCES: X (K...)  
 O (...)



SCALE 1/4 MILES TO 1" (approx)

TO accompany PARSONS REPORT KIKORAS NOV 2/1903



16 MAY 1943

DS 2/2

District Office,  
PURARI Dist.,  
3/5/43

DS 2130

A.A.G.(Dis).  
A.N.G.A.U.,

Patrol No. 2 of 43 by Sgt. Robinson.

A good patrol full of sound suggestions. Sgt Robinson has shown himself to be sympathetic towards the Native and keen to help him. This particular patrol was concerned mainly with the distribution of cash and the recruiting of labour, but, by the time this is in your hands Sgt. Robinson should be back in the GOARIBARI endeavouring to carry out some of the suggestions he has made.

Although I agree in part about the abolition of the long Communal house. It does serve its purpose in the severe climatic conditions prevailing here in the wet Season. In addition, all dancing is done inside the house. Without a DAIMO there could be no village for there would be nothing to hold the people together at all.

Aerial roadways are an old bone of contention. Personally I much prefer to see a large log laid across the swampy part of the village and the top portion slightly flattened to form a foothold.

It is quite apparent from the figures given that the vast majority of the people are not living in the villages. A drive to clear them out of the isolated dwellings is already in hand. Administration work is impossible under the present conditions. It is true that almost all the villages are on poor sites - the difficulty is to find better ones without encroaching on the land belonging to neighbouring villages.

Pigs are another bone of contention. In the past the C.M.O. insisted that the pigs acted as scavengers and were therefore an advantage. He did not say what acted as scavengers to the pigs themselves. The result was that many officers would order a fence in an endeavour to keep the village clean whilst another would not back the order up in that he felt he could not enforce it. The crux of the matter is that there should be nothing in the village for the pigs to scavenge. I contend that every pig found in a village should be forfeit to the Government and that every depositer of refuse in a village should be prosecuted - be it man or woman. I would like to hear your views on this matter.

The reference to amendment of N.R.O. in regard to medical treatment of Adults. I consider the burden is upon the Government to provide some medical service in the village itself.

A supply of suitable paper for mapping is the first step towards suppling better sketch maps. Compasses are also required.

*J.R. Feldi*  
.....Capt.  
( J.R. Feldi ) D.O.

GOC 16

*10/5*

*Policy re V.C.S.  
seems to be indicated.*

24/7/43

25/7/43

JHJ/F

D3 2/2/918

HQ  
ANGAU  
21 May 43.

DO  
KIKORI.

PATROL REPORT NO 2 OF 43 - SGT ROBINSON.

G.O.C. has endorsed the report

"Very interesting report".

2. Your contention that every pig found in a village be forfeited to the Government, cannot be agreed to, and no action in this direction is to be taken.

3. The matter of roams is dealt with in Regulation 101 of the Native Regulations 1939.

4. This Regulation also covers the practice of people abandoning their old homes in settled villages and scattering themselves in small groups etc.

5. Action should be taken to appoint new V.Cs. where necessary. Agree with Sgt Robinson that there should be some provision for the compulsory treatment of adults for sickness: should also be a Regulation providing for the erection of pig proof fences around villages.

(1) G.3(i)

(2) Return to D.A. Return 26/5

(3) File

(C.A. 1/5/43)  
21/5

Major  
A.D.S.

24/7/43

25/7/43



144/25/43.  
District office,  
PURARI Dist.,  
7/8/43.

Lieut. ROSS A.D.O.,  
NIKORI

Patrol No. 2 of 1943/44.

Please make arrangements to leave NIKORI on Monday morning the 9th. August on a patrol to the PURARI Delta Sub-dist. The object of the patrol will be as follows:-

1. Conduct Capt. Deland M/O on a tour of the Romilly Sawmill timber camps where he will inspect the labour.
  2. During the above pay off all N/L whose C/S has expired and re-engage those indicated by the O.I.C. Sawmill. Cash for this purpose will be made available to you. We are short of silver, endeavour to obtain same from Sawmill trade store or from W/O Graham at WAROI base camp.
  3. On completion of above take Capt. Deland to ~~MMH~~ ARIHAVA and provide him with carriers to NEREMA. Capt. Deland to be given tobacco to pay the carriers at NEREMA. Find out what gear he has and take ample tobacco with you for this purpose.
  4. On returning from ARIHAVA pick up NIKORI engine boy ANIANI at URIKA mission and load the TAMATE up with whatever parts he has managed to salvage from the crashed aircraft. Also take over from URIKA mission a large iron roller, load it onto the TAMATE, and bring it through to NIKORI. It is required for the KIKORI Airfield.
  5. Make a minute examination of the Romilly emergency landing strip and submit a report on the forms which will be supplied to you. I suggest that the O.I.C. Sawmill should be prepared to keep the grass cut as the strip is for his use and convenience. Draw a plan of it. Take chain from NIKORI office.
  6. Obtain from W/O Graham his last patrol report and any subsequent returns he may have made. Particularly obtain CENSUS sheets from him after he has finished revising them.
  7. Find out from W/O Graham the whereabouts of Constable AOIVI - he has not reported at NIKORI yet.
  8. Obtain from W/O Graham a report of all SAGO purchased by him from the inception of the kiln and how it was subsequently disposed of - how it was paid for and what amounts.
  9. Arrange with Graham to supply SAGO to Sawmill if they are short of Native rations. He will obtain receipts in duplicate for it and forward one copy to this office for transmission to H.Q.
- The launch TAMATE will be available for the trip. Take with you sufficient food for about ten days.

*[Signature]* .....capt.  
D.O.

25/7/43

25/7/43

District Office,  
PURARI Dist.,  
26/8/43.

D/S 1116  
1943

DDS.  
ANGAU.,

Patrol No. 2 of 1943.

It is very gratifying to have the services of an experienced Officer like Lieut. Ross in the district. His patrol speaks for itself.

The Sago mill at the WAROI base camp has already supplied a considerable quantity of sago to the Sawmill and will continue to do so when the necessity arises.

W/O Graham has now departed for yours en route Australia on leave. This necessitates the closing down of the camp and Mill pro tem. It is hoped that another P/O will be available soon. One with at least some experience is indicated if the camp is to be reopened immediately.

There are emergency landing grounds available all along the coast as far as GOARIBARI Island. Unfortunately these cannot be recommended as they are only available at low tide and then if they are clear of snags. The big drawback being that a plane landing on such a beach is usually a write-off.

V.C's uniforms and books are very short. Nevertheless the provisional appointments of the A.D.O. will be confirmed and recorded in due course. Requests for uniform and books have already been made.

Reg. No. ? Const. KAIPU MAUA appears to be a deserter from a KEREMA patrol operating in the upper VAILALA region. He is being returned to KEREMA overland. A.D.O. Kerema has been advised by signal.

Reg. No. 1036 MIRO has been reprimanded for handcuffing a person without taking him straight to a Magistrate. The circumstances of the case did not warrant any more serious action.

The 150 Sawmill labour set free by the closing down of the No.2 Mill have been put to work on the Sawmill landing ground. Their C/S have not been terminated. The fact of their ceasing work at the Mill on 21st. August has been recorded on the C/S. They are being held pending instructions from H.Q.

Dry Sago on hand at the WAROI Mill on 12 Aug. was 41250 Lbs. with another 15,000 Lbs due in a few weeks. Could not some arrangements be made to ship this produce?

The £4.2.0 outstanding Sago money will be dealt with by next patrol to the area.

I regret to advise that the last batch of R.P.C. from H.Q. are, in the main, failures.

Coming from the East I think perhaps Lieut. Ross sets too high a standard for the villages in these parts. However, he will have ample opportunities to effect improvements.

*[Signature]*  
..... Capt.  
D.O.

backed to  
DS 2/2

R.P.C.  
2/2

R.P.C.  
2/2

24/7/43

25/7/43



PATROL REPORT No. KIKORI, PURARI 2/43-44

Report of Patrol by Lieut J.C. Ross A.D.O.

to Purari Ri. sub-district.

Date left station Monday, 9th August, 1943

Date returned to station. Friday, 20th August, 1943

Purposes of Patrol. To conduct Capt. Deland M/O on a tour of the Romilly Sawmill timber camps for an inspection of the native labour; the paying off of all T/E labourers and their re-engagement; the salvaging of gear from the two crashed aircraft near URIKA (p) Z5718; inspection of Romilly airfield; and other matters detailed in instruction from District Officer as per copy attached.

Patrol accompanied by:

- a. (European Personnel) ... Lieut. J.C. Ross A.D.O.
- b. R.P.C. ... 1 N.C.O. and 4 Const.
- a. Native Carriers. ... nil.

Previous Patrol Report ref. for map : The route taken was one which has been patrolled many times previously. No map is submitted as the basis for patrol maps viz. 4 mile strat. map is so incorrect in this instance as to necessitate an entirely new outline. Traverses of many of the streams were made and will later link up with other traverses in forming an accurate map.

Last patrol to area made by :

- a. District Services Field staff. W/o Graham; July, 1943
- b. Medical Assistant. Capt. Deland M/O July, 1943

.....

D I A R Y

Monday, 9th August, 1943. Left KIKORI (p) Y6560 at 0910 hrs; a speedy uneventful trip through to ROMILLY SAWMILL (p) Z4442. 1725hr W/O J. Howard the Acting O.I.C. reported and it was arranged to take a sawmill representative on the inspection tomorrow. 10 bags of rice were delivered to sawmill to relieve native ration shortage; however, it will be necessary for the sago mill at WAROI BASE CAMP (p) Z4643 to assist with the supply of sago. Proceeded to WAROI 1800 hrs; W/O Graham confined to bed with malaria. Stayed here the night.

*Dep. to J. Howard*  
*Ross*

24/7/43

25/7/43

Tuesday, 10th August, 1943.

W/O Graham slightly improved today. During the night ANIANI the native engineer working on the crashed planes arrived in with some gear; had apparently been wrongly informed by a Village Constable. He returned to URIKA this morning. Called for Spt. Chalders at Romilly and left at 0825 hr. up the BAROI Ri. to the No.1 BAROI logging camp at MAIA (p)Z5051, arriving here at 1200 hrs. Inspection of labourers and families by Dr. Deland, and Time expired labourers wer paid off and re-engaged for 2 yrs. Left this camp at 1430 hrs proceeding further upstream to the No.2 BAROI camp, (p)Z5451 at 1530 hrs. Medical inspection and pay-off again carried out, and at 1700 hrs returned to No.1 logging camp for the night.

Wednesday, 11th August, 1943.

Left MAIA at 0730 hrs up the BAROI Ri to the junction of the IVO Ri at 0850 hrs, the No.2 PURARI logging camp is situated slightly passed the junction (p)Z5651. Medical examinations and pay-off were carried out and at 0945 hrs returned down the IVO Ri. to the No.1 PURARI logging camp (p)Z5347 at 1045 hrs. Medical examinations and pay-off again here. Held C.N.M. Left down stream at 1330hrs, left the IVO RI and branched back through KWALEA Ck to Baroi Ri. and thence down the the sawmill at 1700 hr. (Low tide held up the patrol for an hour in KWALEA Ck.) Returned to WAROI BASE CAMP. Launch "Pioneer" from KIKORI this afternoon with instructions from the D.O. to close down the camp and mill temporarily as W/O Graham is to proceed to Moresby on leave in a few days.

Thursday, 12th August, 1943.

W/O Graham slightly improved from malaria today. Held C.N.M. in the morning and rest of the day engaged in taking over station and closing it down. Outstanding accounts to natives for sago purchased and casual wages for work on Romilly airfield will be paid during this patrol.

Friday, 13th August, 1943.

The "Pioneer" with W/O Graham and a few police returned to KIKORI this morning. At 0745 hrs the patrol left via WAROI Ri and KWALEA Ck to IVO Ri. Arrived small village of ORU 0955 hrs and left at 1035 hrs down the IVO Ri to the URIKA Ri to IKINU (p)Z5421 at 1140 hrs. Left IKINU at 1350 hr and after inspecting a sand bank at the mouth of the URIKA Ri which would be suitable for emergency landings at low tide proceeded to AKOMA (p)Z5520 1600 hrs and anchored here the night.

Saturday, 14th August, 1943.

Left AKOMA at 0750 hrs and arrived URIKA landing at 0815 hrs; walked through to the mission buildings and thence to the beach where the two crashed aircraft were located, approx. (p)Z5718, the day spent in salvage operations. The tide here at URIKA leaves the "Tamate" high and dry; at 2000hr left for anchorage at KEREVA (p)Z5218 at 2045 hrs.

Sunday, 15th August, 1943.

Left KEREVA at 0645 hrs, arrived AIVEI (MAIPUA) (p)Z6718 at 0800 hrs where Village Constable LAKEA reported with 2 canoes to take Capt. Deland from a point up the NEHA Ck to ARIHAVA (p)Z7913. Arrived ARIHAVA 0945 hrs, arranged carriers for Capt. Deland and accompanied him as far as OROKOLA (p)Z8513 and then returned via ARIHAVA to the "Tamate" at 1300 hrs.

cont.

Dep to G. H. H. H.

24/7/43  
"  
"  
"  
25/7/43



Sunday, 15th August, 1943 cont.

On the return to AIVEI called at IVILA the W. side of the ALELE Passage (p)Z7213 where a few ARIHAVA(Kerema Sub-district) people had moved and were keeping pigs. They acknowledged the fact that they were not on their own land as claimed by Vill. Const Lakea of AIVEI and so were ordered to remove themselves within one month. From here returned to AIVEI where outstanding sago a/cs were paid. A Village Constable was appointed for the village of LAVIAI adjoining AIVEI to the south, appointee subject to the confirmation of the D.O. being ARIKA of LAVIAI. Vill. Councillors for LAVIAI are PURAVA-ARI and BAI'I-KEVEA. Left AIVEI at 1745 hrs and proceeded to IARI district arriving at the Rest House at 1900 hrs. A Const. KAIPU-MAUA reported, stating that he was on patrol in the VAILALA Ri. area from KEREMA and his o/c sent him off to report to KIKORI. He was told to accompany this patrol back to KIKORI.

Monday, 16th August, 1943.

Outstanding sago a/cs and Romilly airfield wages were paid. Vill. Const's AUWA-KOIVI of Kairi-ravi; KAIRAIOMOA of Aikavaravi; and AIARI-KAIRI of Onoporavi reported, no complaints. Vill. Const. BAI'I-KARI of Ravikapau died last week, a successor KOIVI-AUWA was appointed subject to confirmation by D.O.. Left IARI at 1045 hrs proceeding downstream to PANOROA Ri. thence to KEREVA 1300 hrs where outstanding monies were paid. From here across to URIKA at 14 hrs. Salvage from the crashed aircraft was loaded and at 1930 hrs proceeded to AKOMA.

Tuesday, 17th August, 1943.

Left AKOMA at 0730 hrs across to IKINU, left here at 0830 hrs. Proceeded to ROMILLY sawmill arriving there at 1200 hrs. unloaded two drums of aero benzine here and on to WAROI where much of the salvage was stored temporarily. Left WAROI at 1315 hrs and proceeded to KAIARAVI where Vill. Const. EVARA-PIRIKA reported; from here went to ORU arriving there 1515 hrs. and from thence to KAIRU at 1430 hrs. Returned to ORU and at ~~0800~~ 2030 hrs with the full moon and high tide proceeded to KORIKI at 2100 hrs. Vill. Const. OMEGA-AUWA of KORAVAKI (p)Z3447 reported, having been handcuffed by Reg. No. 1036 MIRO some 3 wks ago, he had been to District Office but was returned to WAROI camp for an enquiry. Sago a/cs etc paid to above villages.

Wednesday, 18th August, 1943.

At KORIKI until noon. Held C.N.M. A native C/s Kik. 1458 AIKARI-OMARO of Kairimai, Koriki reported with a Med. discharge from Pt. Moresby Hospital No. 111 of 9/3/43. States he has not yet received wages; he will accompany patrol back to KIKORI. Returned to WAROI base camp. Sago payments were made to the Vill Const for KORAVAKI who was released from the handcuffs upon an enquiry from Interpreter IPAI. Payments were also made to the people of EVARA (p)Z4242. Small change now being exhausted other payments may have to be postponed unless the trade store at Romilly can supply some tomorrow. Loaded the hand roller for KIKORI airfield on the "Tamate" Remained at WAROI for the night.

Thursday, 19th August, 1943.

Proceeded to ROMILLY sawmill at 0800 hrs. Inspected landing strip, see separate Intelligence Report containing recommendations. Received from  
cont.

Dep. to 4. 10 hrs

24/7/43

25/7/43

Thursday, 19th August, 1943 cont.

Romilly Trade Store cash in hand £97.18.3d. including a little silver which will enable some more sago payments to be completed. Drew 20-gls benzine from the sawmill stocks. Paid acquittances to sawmill staff. Due to the shortage of snipping to move the stacked sawn timber, it is necessary to close one mill; this will release 150 native labourers. In order to maintain hold of these natives should the mill be opened again shortly, I suggest that they be employed in making improvements to Romilly Landing Field; with this in view Reg.No.1093 L/Cpl DUBA and Reg.No.1391 BOROHU will remain to take charge of them temporarily, work will commence on Monday, 23rd August. Returned to WAROI at noon and loaded salvage and balance of WAROI camp personnell. Left at 1500 hrs towing a canoe for MAREAKAKARE (p)Z4725 arriving there at 1900 hrs. Paid sago a/cs and remained here the night.

Friday, 20th August, 1943.

Left MARESKAKARE at 0530 hrs. proceeding to KAIMARE(p)Z3525 at 0700 hrs. sago payments were made to this district. Left for KIKORI at 0800 hrs. Arrived KIKORI 1645 Hrs.

.....

GENERAL

1. Medical

In all well over the 350 native labourers with their families were inspected by Capt. Deland, who will however be submitting his own report; suffice to say that from the lot it was only necessary to terminate ~~one~~ contract of service through being medically unfit. The inspection was carried out without any hitch, the sawmill staff being most co-operative; Capt. Deland was later accompanied to OROKOLA and was accomodated for carriers etc to see him through to KEREMA. One native recently mauled by a crocodile was brought to KIKORI for medical attention, also the native mentioned above as being medically unfit.

2. Native Labour.

Romilly Sawmill. All labourers whose contracts had expired at 30th June, 1943 were paid off as at that date and re-engaged for a further period of 2 yrs as from 1st July, 1943. C/s 1668 Kik. IPAI was cancelled upon the recommendation of Capt. Deland M/O and wages paid.

Upon advice from HQ. ANGAU. one mill is to be closed temporarily, this will mean either paying off or transferring to some other employment of approx. 150 labourers. It is recommended that these natives be transferred to work improving the Romilly Landing Strip where there is ample work to keep this number employed for at least four to six weeks, some could be transferred to the Kikori Landing Strip if thought advisable. With this in view it was instructed that these labourers should commence work on the Romilly Strip on Monday, 23rd August. Accomodation for these natives whilst engaged here will be divided between the sawmill and WAROI camp. Rationing for one week will be supplied by the sawmill, thereafter it may be necessary to use stock on hand of sago at WAROI mill for this purpose.

Dep. to ...  
Adm. ...  
...  
24/7/43  
"  
"  
25/7/43

24/7/43  
"  
"  
25/7/43



3. Intelligence Report.

A report on the prescribed forms is submitted on the Romilly Landing Strip together with a plan. A report is also appended dealing with the two crashed aircraft.

4. WAROI Base Camp and Sago mill.

Instructions from the District Officer received on 11th August were that the above camp and mill were to be closed pro.tem. This was effected on the 12th August, and W/O Graham reported to the District Office for leave. Cash in Hand to the extent of £50 for purchasing sago was taken over and found to be correct. All other matters appertaining to the camp were in order; census sheets with additions still to be made were received and brought to the District Office. Outstanding patrol reports were to be attended to by W/O Graham on his arrival at the District Office. A detailed return has been compiled showing amount of sago purchased since the mill commenced also the disposal of same with the stock of both wet and dry on hand, this return is attached hereto. No more sago is being purchased; in order to cook the wet stock, four labourers have been retained at WAROI to attend to this and also to ship, when possible, dry sago to D.O. KAIRUKU; an authority to this extent has been left with the boss-boy in charge. Arrangements were made to supply Romilly Sawmill with sago for native rations should they be short of ordinary rations. During the patrol amounts totalling £75.17.6d, mostly in amounts ranging from two to ten shillings were paid. This now leaves a small sum of £4.2.- outstanding for sago purchased during the month of July, a list of these amounts is attached hereto. Many of the accounts paid dated back to the beginning of May, and it was apparent that the payment was a pleasant surprise to many of the recipients; many of whom must have written the amount off as a Bad Debt.

5. Native Complaints.

Twice only was it necessary to hold C.N.M.; most Village Constables reporting that life in their respective areas is normal. Vill. Const. Lakea of Aivei, Maipua complained of several Orokola natives from ARIHAVA having moved into an area called IVILA on the West shore of the ALELE Passage; these natives were questioned and acknowledged the fact that it was not their rightful place therefore they were given a month to move. The intruders belong to KEREMA district and, it is believed, that whenever a Govmt. Officer from Kerema visits ARIHAVA those natives wishing to be absent make for IVILA; this however is only hearsay.

6. Native Works.

In all villages and districts visited there is ample evidence that very little constructive village work is going on. Houses in a very dilapidated condition (in one instance a prosecution was made); board walks very un-stable in parts. There is only one reason for this i.e. the fact that there is barely a male native capable of doing a hard day's work in any of the places, plus also the laziness of those few left behind. It is hoped that with gaol persuasion the latter part may at last be remedied.

Dep. by 19/10/42

20/10/42

X

24/7/42

25/7/42

7. Village Officials.

Constables. Many of these were absent at Kikori having taken villagers through for medical attention following a recent tour by Capt. Deland. Two new Vill. Const's were appointed subject to confirmation viz:

ARIKA of LAVIAI, MAIPUA There was previously a Vill. Const. at this village but apparently has been recently dismissed without a successor being appointed.

KOIVI-AUVA of Ravikapau, Iari. This man is to replace BAI'I-KARI who died last week whilst returning from Kikori. Both the above are subject to confirmation by the D.O. and they have been instructed to report to Kikori in the near future,

Councillors. Several new councillors were elected by the village, and were duly installed.

8. Map.

As stated in the preamble no map is submitted with this report. It will be noticed that map references using the 4 mile strat map are given for some villages and places mentioned; these must be taken as approx. positions only. Those places for which no map reference is given can not even be clearly approximated on the map as it is.

9. Conveyance - Launch.

Throughout the entire patrol the launch "Tamate" ran well; the crew proving themselves very efficient.

*Handwritten notes:*  
X  
24/7/43  
25/7/43  
17/10

*James C. Ross*  
(James C. Ross) Lieut.  
A.D.O.

24/7/43

25/7/43



Report upon police accompanying Patrol No. Kikori, 2/43-44

Reg.No. 1093 L/Cpl. DUBA

This N.C.O. did not actually form part of the patrol personnel. He was with ANI-ANI the native engineer despatched from the District Office a week before the commencement of this patrol to take charge of and assist in the salvaging of any valuable material from the two crashed aircraft near URIKA. In this he did a good job, obtaining some 20 local natives to also render assistance. He has now been left in charge temporarily of the 150 labour who will commence work on the Romilly airfield Monday, 23rd August. He is an active N.C.O., knows his work, and has a good command.

Reg.No. 2365 L/Cpl. NOKA.

This N.C.O. has only recently been transferred from Moresby to this district. As an N.C.O. he is a failure, having no command or control over the men under him. Orders must be repeated two or three times and even then a dumb expression is about all that can be expected. He was attested in Febry, 1943 and made a L/Cpl in June of the same year; this is probably why he shows so little ability on an outstation.

Reg.No.1391 Const. BOROHU.

This Const. was taken from WAROI camp and with L/Cpl DUBA left in charge of the 150 labourers employed on Romilly airfield. He was chosen for this job as he is an active and intelligent constable.

Reg.No.1036 Const. TIRO.

A reliable constable, proving himself very intelligent. Selected to accompany Dr.Deland to Kerema. Is to be reprimanded for having handcuffed a Vill. Const some three weeks ago and failed to bring him before a magistrate at earliest opportunity.

Reg.No.1751 Const. ARURA.

Nothing outstanding to report nor anything adversive.

Reg.No.2056 Const. API.

Nothing outstanding to report nor anything adversive.

Reg.No.1752 Const. FOIALI.

Shows good promise, is active and keen.

Reg.No.1598 Const. KOIVI-AIA'A.

Not among patrol personnell. Located at WAROI camp; was charged with Stealing, convicted and sentenced to 3 mos I.H.L.

Reg.No.? Const.KAIPU-MAUA attached KEREMA, LAKEKAMU DISTRICT.

Located in Iari district, this being his home village. States that his officer sent him off from the patrol in Vailala Ri. area to report to Kikori. Returns with patrol to Kikori, to await advice from Kerema.

*12/11/43 Dup to RC*

*James C. Ross*  
(James C. Ross)Lieut.  
ADO.

24/7/43

"

"

"

25/7/43

SAL/ED

DS 30/2/3

District Services,  
ANGAU.  
26 Nov 43.

DO FIKORI.

Patrol Report No. 2/43-44 - Lieut J.C. Ross

Receipt is acknowledged of the above-mentioned Patrol Report.

2. The information set out under para "Native Complaints" has been brought to the notice of DO Lakekamu District.

3. In regard to para 8 - Map - GOC has commented as follows:-

"It is from these patrols that maps should be corrected."

Lt-Col. ADDS.

24/7,

25/7,



SAL/ED

DS 30/2/2

District Services,  
ANGAU.  
26 Aug 43.

DO FAIRUKU.

Natives at ARIHAVA

Set out below for your information is an extract from a patrol report by Lieut J.C. Ross, ADO, Purari District, period 9-20 Aug 43:-

"Native Complaints - Twice only was it necessary to hold C.N.M.; most Village Constables reporting that life in their respective areas is normal. Vill. Const. Lakea of Aivei, Maipua, complained of several Orokola natives from ARIHAVA having moved into an area called IVILA on the west shore of the ALILE Passage. These natives were questioned and acknowledged the fact that it was not their rightful place, therefore they were given a month to leave. The intruders belong to Kerema District and, it is believed, that whenever a Government Officer from Kerema visits ARIHAVA those natives wishing to be absent make for IVILA; this however is only hearsay."

Lt-Col. ADDE.

District Office,  
PURARI Dist,  
11/9/43.

DDS.  
ANGAU.,

DO's Comments on Patrol 3 of 1943.

The makings of a good patrol it is a pity Sgt. maloney's health did not stand up to the work. he promised to be an outstanding man on this type of work. rainstaking and interesting. I should like nothing better than to see him back here.

Although we have some 80 deserters on our file it is not possible to arrest them. I am convinced that they have not returned to the district.

DIGAI was dealt with in C.N.M. at Kikori, convicted, and sent to Gaol.

An attempt is being made to introduce a better type of native dwelling. One with more ventilation and less opportunity for overcrowding.

I agree that GOPE ERA and URAMA could do with the services of a P/O more or less permanently, but so could several other sub-dists. The majority of the DELTA people are hopeless without someone standing over them. Their horrible environment has a numbing effect on the senses, especially since the excitement of head hunting has been denied them. They have nothing to "pep" them up. The weather least of all. The list of Resident Magistrates who have met their Waterloo in the district might well serve as an example.

The v.c. of AIMEI had died and another was appointed in his stead. When Sgt. maloney said that "village Constable AVAI of AIMEI reported back" he should have said. The newly appointed vill. Const. AVAI of AIMEI reported back. AVAI had just been appointed at Kikori and sent out.

*MS*  
*10/10*  
*17/10*  
*J.K. Noldi*  
.....Capt.  
( J.K.Noldi ) D.O.

24/7/43

25/7/43



PATROL REPORT

B/S 1115  
1943

DS 422 NO: 3 of 1943

Report of Patrol by: SGT C.H. MALONEY

To: COBE & TRAI RIVER DISTRICTS

Purpose of Patrol: General inspection and the rounding up of reluctant natives for medical treatment.

Patrol Accompanied by:

- (a) European Personnel 1 (Sgt Maloney)
- (b) RPC 6
- (c) Native Carriers

Previous Patrol Report Ref for Map: no 1 of 1943

Last Patrol to Area made by:

- (a) District Services Field Staff on 9.7.43 to 16.7.43 Patrol no 1 of 1943.
- (b) Medical Assistant  
By Capt. DePand. on above dates.

Typed by: N.T. WILLIAMS CPL.

*Dep. to C. 7/10/43  
aw*

24/7/43  
"  
"  
"  
25/7/43

134/25/43.

District Office,  
PUNARI Dist.,  
22.7.43.

Sgt. Maloney, P/O.

KIKORI

Patrol No. 3. of 1943/44.

Please make arrangement to leave KIKORI this day on a patrol to the following districts:- GOPI. ERA MAIPUA. ERAMA. The object of your trip will -

1. Investigate the case of the village WOMBBO declared dirty by Capt. Deland. If necessary shift the village to a better site but be careful about the site suggested by Capt. Deland. This is a garden and since ground is very scarce I would not suggest the sacrifice of it. Bear in mind too that there are very few young men available to assist in building a new village.
2. Endeavour to locate some of the persons for whom we have money in W.M.L. - send them in to KIKORI to collect. A list will be handed to you.
3. Endeavour to arrest deserters as per attached list. It is most important that these men be apprehended if they are in the district.
4. Remind the GOPE people to bring in sago ordered by you last trip and give out "Marks" to other villages. I expect the hospital roll to be anything up to 500 shortly so we will need all the sago we can get hold of. Keep a note of such orders as you give in this respect so that we can check up on the slackers.
5. Diseased dogs and pigs are to be killed. Sick people, especially children, to be sent in to KIKORI hospital. See the canoe on its way before you leave a village otherwise they will forget about it.
6. Link in a map of the ERA dist with the one you have just completed of the GOPE A small compass ( 1/- variety) is available. This may help you to correct some of the work on your last map.
7. General inspection. A list of villages will be handed to you.

The launch PIONEER will be at your disposal for the patrol.

*[Signature]*  
..... Capt.  
( J. Foldi ) D.O.

*MM*  
*12/10*

24/7/43

25/7/43



DIARY OF PATROL

22 July - FRIDAY: Acting upon written instructions of even date from the District Officer, the Patrol departed from KIKORI aboard the launch "PIONEER" at 1030 hrs.

Near HIRI HILLS, a canoe was sighted containing the missing hospital patients. The roll was called and all were found to be present.

Arrived MAIPO at 1700 hrs and immediately despatched a canoe from that village for PORT BOMBLEY, carrying a despatch for W/O Graham. The canoe departed at 1730 hrs with orders to make a non stop run.

Departed MAIPO at 1740 dropping anchor off the village of KINOMERE at 1830 hrs, where the night was spent.

23 July - SATURDAY: Interviewed and sent several natives to KIKORI to collect monies outstanding in the WML & DN A/c.

Departed KINOMERE at 0945 hrs, a few minutes after the canoe containing the natives had left for KIKORI. Arrived at GIPI at 1220 hrs.

During the afternoon visited GOIRAVI (V.C. AUREA in 3901) and found the Councillors absent. Arranged for the making of 50 bundles of sago which is to be sent to KIKORI at the end of the week.

Visited GOPE & OUBU and as expected found GOPE deserted with the exception of an aged Councillor who intends moving in a few days. GOPE people are now living at OUBU and I have given them permission to remain there, at the same time giving them a fortnight to pull their old village down.

24 July - SUNDAY: A further 9 natives were sent to KIKORI in connection with the WML & DN A/c, together with information re each boy. Deserter ARUBI HOBOU of MEACOLA was apprehended. A canoe containing all these men with A/C OMBANI in charge, left GIPI at 1130 hrs.

V.C. MAI-OBO asked for a hearing of an alleged case of Adultery, but after hearing particulars did not consider it necessary to send the case on to KIKORI. The matter was adjusted satisfactorily and all parties seem satisfied.

V.C.'s PEGA of BANI & HONOBANI, TAUAVE of MEACOLA, PERAWAI of OUBU and MAI-OBO of GIPI will each be sending 50 bundles of Sago to KIKORI within a week.

DIARY ( CONT )

25 July - MONDAY: The villages of GIPI & GUMU have gone into a day's mourning for the two natives who died on Saturday night. I have given instructions to the V.C.'s that both boys must be buried to-night.

Decided to visit MRA River and arrest the deserter KA-AU of NAHOPOMERE Village who I am led to believe is at present in his village, and also to contact various natives in connection with the WNL & DE A/c.

Left GIPI at 0900 hrs and arrived at the village of GIGERO at 1045 hrs. Found that the Jetty, Rest House and two other houses in the course of construction and only a reasonable job being done to keep the village clean. The people themselves are very clean but the insides of the womens' houses just the opposite.

Engaged a canoe and carriers and sent the AC's and two VC's to make a surprise raid on NAHOPOMERE and arrest the deserter KA-AU. This party departed at 1115 hrs arriving back at 1800 without the boy who had apparently ran away to a KOIBATI some little distance from the village itself.

Spent the afternoon rounding up natives concerned in the WNL A/c, another 12 being ready to make the trip to MIKORI.

Visited the village of DEIA and found it to be in a very bad state. Investigated a case of alleged Sorcery, the charge being made by V.C. ADE of DEIA against DIGAI KUJURU of the same village. Whilst hearing the case I watched the accused closely and am of the opinion that he is not quite sane, probably suffering from some form of Dementia. In any case he is a dangerous man to leave in the village and on the evidence, I have no hesitation in submitting him for trial.

26 July - TUESDAY: This morning the village of VAMA was lined, their being a total of 14 men, 16 women and a few children.

Informed them that the "big sick" was due to the filthy condition of their houses and village. This is only a small village and a lot of work has been done here in the past. The following instructions were issued - Village to be cleaned inside and out - Drains to be restored - Grass cut - Pig fence to be restored. Work being carried out under the supervision of V.C. IBIAI of NAHOPOMERE.

WAGABA ( old rifle policeman ) and A/C AREHE together with carriers sent out to apprehend KA-AU deserter, WADE AWAU who apparently deserted from the Sawmill during the past few days. He is also in need of Medical attention.

More natives rounded up in connection with the WNL A/c.

Visited GOIRAVI and found this village to be in a reasonable state, the drains being excellent and the pig fence in good order. However, the insides of the houses were in a very filthy condition, and the occupants were ordered to see that they are cleaned out. Two old houses to be pulled down and the new ones completed. There are enough people left in this village to maintain it. The patrol remained in the village whilst the spring cleaning was in progress.



DIARY (CONT)

26 July - TUESDAY (Cont): A/C ARHE, despite orders to remain in the MAHROMERE area until the deserter KA-AU was apprehended, returned at 1800 hrs without the prisoner. V.C. OHANI returned from FIKKI during the afternoon.

27 July - WEDNESDAY: Sent 2 canoes in charge of A.C. ARHE and ex-PIS boy AVAI to FIKKI. They contained 23 natives and departed RAVIANA at 0730 hrs.

Departed per "PIONEER" for MAHROMERE at 0830 hrs arriving there at 0939 hrs. The object of this visit was mainly to sift out the various stories re the deserter KA-AU. From information I gathered, I despatched the police to raid a hidden Kombati and they later returned with the boy, A.S. UGU making the arrest.

A LIBERATOR Bomber Flying West was sighted at 1000 hrs.

MAHROMERE in only fair condition, the inside of houses being very dirty, and, as I regard the filthy condition of these being responsible for the breeding of disease and the resultant high death rate in these villages, I am making every effort to clean them up. Instructions were issued to the effect that the whole village was to be thoroughly cleaned and the drains to be modelled on GORAVI lines. There are plenty of people in the village to maintain same, 75 being in the line up.

"PIONEER" departed MAHROMERE for FIKKI at 1030 hrs with KA-AU GENIO and V.C. KOIVI (WHL & BN A/C) aboard, also taking a bag containing exhibits in connection with the Sorcery case.

Work continues at RAVIANA under supervision and progress is being made.

28 July - THURSDAY: Work still continues under supervision at RAVIANA. Drainage system now completed. Deep drains (2 to 3' deep) have been built so as to catch the water as it pours off the houses and drain it away quickly. I hope to be able to keep the underneath of the houses clean and dry and if I am able to persuade them to let a little more air and light into these small poky houses, progress will have been made.

I can now see the great difficulties with which the D.O. and his limited staff have had to contend with in this Division. I think that it is a full time job to control the GOPE, MRA and URAMA Districts, and if staff permitted it (which of course it doesn't) I would suggest the establishment of a sub-station in the GOPE Area from where constant control could be exercised.

Some effort to maintain gardens is being made in this district, banana, sugar cane and other crops being grown. Will carry out an inspection of these gardens. It is the first real effort towards Agriculture that has as yet come to notice.

*Deep to 3' rays*

24/7/43

25/7/43

DIARY (CONT)

28 July - THURSDAY (CONT): Interviewed witnesses at IMBIA in connection with Sorcery case, many of the people being too afraid to give evidence. Some 7, whom I managed to get to give evidence, were sent by canoe to PIKORI along with 1 native for WNL & DR a/c and 2 for Medical attention, V.C. ADE being placed in charge.

At 0900 hrs aeroplane engines were heard, plane flying very high and unable to identify or to determine course.

A/C OMANI and Interpreter OWAMU started cleaning up operations to-day at the village of IMBIA. OWAMU is proving invaluable. Once a village with a large population which has been decimated by sickness and recruiting. Houses in a very filthy condition and the village generally neglected.

29 July - FRIDAY:

BAVINANA people out making sago. A/C's UGU and OMANI supervising work at IMBIA. V.C. and OWAMU supervising at AIMEI.

The object of this supervision is to assist the V.C. and people in carrying out the tasks as I want them done and not as would appear to drive the people to work. In fact, once at work, these people go along quite happily; the trouble is, leave them on their own, and they either don't start or they lose track of what is expected of them. In this area, the housing scheme seems to vary in some instances, the only DUBU in the village being for the young men, while the married men live with their families in small houses. Both these systems leave a lot to be desired, the smaller houses if anything, being dirtier, darker and more poky than the larger DUBU'S.

However, my present object is not to alter the system but rather to clean up the existing houses, drain them properly so as the underneath will remain clean and dry, thus preventing damp from striking up and so remove a great potential disease breeding ground. Later I would like to see more hygienic buildings constructed along these lines, but with the limited labour available at the moment, such radical changes do not seem possible.

Launch "PIONEER" arrived BAVINANA at 1100 hrs with further instructions from Capt Faldi.

Visited the villages of VAIAMU and TAUNAMATUA the people had several days notice of the impending visit and made the most of them.

VAIAMU ( V.C. SORIBO ) is in quite good shape, the houses being clean, drains clear and deep, the pig fence in good order, and the rubbish and long grass cleared away. The road leading to this village could do with some attention, and there is also a house in the course of construction which is to be completed. Instructions re these two matters have been issued accordingly.

TAUNAMATUA ( V.C. SOROBO ) is in fair condition, a lot of work being done in the last few days.

24/7/43

25/7/43



DIARY (CONT)

29 July - FRIDAY (CONT): Two houses are in the course of construction and should be completed within a short time. V.C. SOMBO will take 50 bundles of sago to KIKOI this week, and will collect his pay at the same time.

GIGERI village is in good condition, the drains having been completed to-day.

IODIO village has ceased to exist, and can only trace one survivor, a village councillor now living at AIBI. The village people claim that the "Big Sick" accounted for everyone else. The village has been inspected and old buildings still standing were destroyed.

AIBI is another village on the downward path; without a V.C. and the houses in very dirty condition. The work of cleaning and draining is progressing under supervision.

30 July - SATURDAY:

Work at IIBIA and AIBI progressing under supervision. The pig proof fence at RAVINANA restored. Some villages are without pigs and these are in a much cleaner state. Work started on the road leading from BORO River to VAIANU. The grass needs cutting, but there is no rubbish or timber on the track.

Canoes in charge of V.C.'s HAPOUA and ARUHE arrived back from KIKOI at 1100 hrs, and further instructions from Capt Foldi noted.

Departed RAVINANA per "PIONEER" at 1115 hrs and arrived NAHOROMERE at 1230 hrs. The object of this visit being to investigate a claim of hardship made by KA:AU AVI of that village. KA:AU is a married man with 4 children living with his wife KAUA, and she denied that one child had died of starvation. The family is being cared for by KOMAE, brother of KAUA, and AMABI, brother of KA:AU.

Departed NAHOROMERE at 1400 hrs and arrived at RAVINANA at 1500 hrs.

All work completed and inspected at AIBI, RAVINANA and IIBIA and found to be quite satisfactory.

V.C. AVAI of AIBI reported back.  
V.C. IBIAI of NAHOROMERE to make 50 bundles of sago for KIKOI.

1 August - SUNDAY:

V.C. WAHE of RAVINANA and GIGERI and V.C. AVAI of AIBI both to make 50 bundles of Sago. Left IRA River at 0839 hrs for GIPI and arrived there at 1100 hrs.

The afternoon spent visiting villages and found that a lot of work has been done and that they are in good shape, with the exception of IABI which is in a bad way still. GIPI, BAWI and HOMOBAWI still need some improvement.

GIPI is a most mixed village, consisting of three villages of MAIRAVI, GIBI and TAUDAI. All are in separate groups scattered over an extensive area without enough people to maintain the sites in repair etc. The MAIRAVI people have the best of the sites and were building a new DUPU when the recruiting of all the young men put a stop to buildings.

24/7/43

25/7/43

DIXY (CONT)

1 August - SUNDAY (CONT): This would have been a good village. GIPI is situated in a low swamp between the other two villages and is in a hopeless condition, the very small houses being filthy to the extreme. It is composed of a cluster of 10 small houses occupied by old men and women, drainage being a problem as the soil is little better than swamp mud, and with the same odour, TAVADAI is a little better off and is situated on slightly higher ground, but at the best of times a difficult village to maintain, and under the present circumstances, almost impossible.

2 August - MONDAY: Work at GIPI, BANI and IARI proceeding under supervision.

Left GIPI aboard the "PIONEER" at 0800 hrs and arrived at WOVODO at 1030 hrs. Inspected the village and alternate sites. V.C. away at canoe place and sent instructions for him to return and clean up the village. There are only two possible sites, the present one and the one recommended by Capt Deland M.C.. The latter is an exceptionally good site but the only banana place in the area, so I am afraid that the village will have to remain. I shall return later and supervise cleaning up operations - already new walks have been installed.  
Returned to GIPI at 1800 hrs.

3 August - TUESDAY: A.C. UGU left for KIKORI at 0830 hrs taking several natives re the WML & DM A/c and one for medical attention.  
A.C. HUNGABI arrived back from KIKORI at 1700 hrs.

NOTE:

The above Patrol report has been typed from notes left by Sgt Maloney who did the patrol. He went down with a very bad attack of fever on the morning of WEDNESDAY 4 August and was brought to KIKORI, arriving at the Station on SUNDAY 8 August at 1600 hrs. After being confined to his bed on the Station for a week, he departed on the "VAILANA" for PORT MORESBY, as ordered by Capt Deland, and the District Officer.

This Patrol Report has not been prepared on standard lines, merely a summary typed from the notes that were available.

Typed by *Williams* ..... Spl

*Williams*  
12/10

24/7/43

20/7/43



2577

PATROL REPORT No. 5 of 1943.

REPORT OF PATROL BY Dte. Ryan W. W.

to Turama River

DATE LEFT STATION 10/6/43 DATE RETURNED 17/8/43

PURPOSE OF PATROL To arrest A.W.I. P.I.S. personnel and  
bring back Gov. property from DORIC base camp etc.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY 1.  
(a) R.P.C. four (4)  
(b) Native Carriers EIGHT (8)

PREVIOUS PATROL REPORT REF. FOR PAT. No. 4 of 1943.

LAST PATROL TO AREA MADE BY (4/6/43) Sgt. MALONEY C.H.

(a) District Services staff on 4/6/43.

(b) Medical Assistant on \_\_\_\_\_

24/7/43

25/7/43

COPY

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

H.Q.,  
ANCAU,  
7 Sep 43.

Quote No. Q 731

OIC,  
MARINE SECTION.

1. The PURARI District Officer reports that a lighter has been discovered on the TURAMA RIVER.
2. It is being pumped out and moored ready to be collected.
3. As it may be useful, please arrange to collect same. It is wooden and approx 20' x 40', two hatches 18" sq, hand pump and winch, flat deck.

*Copy APPS ✓*

(Sgd.) G. Regan Major,  
for Lt.-Col. AQMG.

24/7/4

25/7/4



District Office,  
PURARI Dist.,  
20/8/43.

D/S 732  
1943

ADDS,  
ANGAU,

Patrol No. 5/1943. Pte. Ryan.

Owing to shortage of staff it was not possible to send Pte. Ryan out with a more experienced Officer. In this, his first effort, he has done very well and I think he will make a good job of Routine patrols when the time comes.

He has been sent out to pump out the lighter and moor it in a position where it can be picked up by a salvage vessel from Moresby. During this trip he will supervise the clearing of the GAUME skidway which is invaluable for getting to the TURAMA in bad weather. He will be able to submit a further report on the progress of work in the various villages he passed through.

P.I.B. personnel A.W.L will go to H.Q. first vessel.

*AG*  
*also*  
*see*  
*report.*  
*GDC*

*Dupe. passed to G.*  
*20/8/43*

*[Signature]* .....Capt.  
D.O.

*8/9* *Hell 6/9*

*AG* - The lighter  
may prove  
useful. DUC





Tuesday 10/8/43.

Left Kikori at 0900 hrs. in canoe with falling tides thus enabling good progress to be made. Had been travelling for one hour when vill. const. PATONA of KORO village was met with the three boys wanted at KIKORI, KANAPI IVA; KORE MERAN; and IUI ARU, taking them to the station. Had lunch at KIKORI (vill. const. KUMU reported) - brought rags for paddle boys. Proceeded to SUBUNIA where camp was made for the night. Sent Constable AMU across the river and back to KIKORI to recruit four (4) more paddlers. The present number appeared to be insufficient (the extra boys proved very valuable later on during the patrol.)

Wednesday 11/8/43.

Left DUBUM UBA at 0700 hrs. - crossed the river and proceeded up stream for one mile before turning up the AIAHE canoe passage. Called at AIAHE village (vill. const. AI-IA reported). Arrived at AIAIA village (vill. const. AITONAI REPORTED) for dinner and Constable AINA, who was guarding the crashed P.38, was taken the canoe as per instructions. Turned into the BEGERE canoe passage and emerged into the PIBUNA RIVER - crossed to SAURO village for the night (vill. const. KOBAI).

Thursday 12/8/43.

Left SAURO at 0730 hrs. and travelled up river for a short time before turning into SAURE passage. The vill. const. ILEAU of MARIO village has moved his village to a temporary site at the western end for the purpose of clearing the passage. Travelled up the TURAMA RIVER for an hour before pulling into a shelter the natives had constructed for the purpose of making sage. Had lunch here and then crossed the TURAMA RIVER rounding MARIOGO and NEABO ISLANDS.

Encountered much rain and wind making the crossing rough. Arrived at DORIONO BASK CAMP (vill. const. IABO reported) at 17.30 hrs. The Gov. property was collected in preparation for leaving next morning, and the camp was inspected. CPL. TABU was sent in a canoe to apprehend P.I.B. personnel of GUMI village and recover a canoe that had been stolen from KIKORI. Suspected that it had been taken to MAPOIA - this proved to be correct.

Friday 13/8/43.

Waited for the tide to turn and at 0830 hrs. left DORIONO. After about half an hour travelling met CPL. TABU with P.I.B. personnel and the stolen canoe and the three people who had taken same. While crossing the TURAMA RIVER a lighter was discovered on the far side of NEABO ISLAND. It had possibly broken loose from PORT MORSEBY and drifted up the coast - moored it to a tree. TURAMA RIVER too rough for crossing so called in at DABEBI (vill. const. GENU reported) GENU had brought in a dingy his people found adrift - he was ordered to bring it to KIKORI.

Saturday 14/8/43.

UP at 0600 hrs. Hoping for an early start but the tide coming made the mouth of the creek on which DABEBI is built unsafe for the canoe. Waited until the tide turned and then attempted to cross the TURAMA RIVER rough weather made this impossible, the canoe was swamped, so put back to REHE village. (vill. const. VERO reported)

P.T.O.

Dep. to 19/10/43

24/7/43

25/7/43

contin.

Sunday 15/8/43.

Left village at 0830 hrs. in order to make crossing before wind sprang up. Crossing was made but had to pull the canoe up on the shore the waves coming making further progress unadvisable. Had breakfast on the bank and waited until the tide began to recede before continuing. Passed through BAKEM passage to BEGEM passage. The tide was out so attempted to pass round the point but the sea was too rough so waited until the tide came in before passing through BEGEM passage. Arrived at AIDA at 22.00 hrs and will stop here the night.

Monday 16/8/43.

Left AIDA at 0830 hrs. with the incoming tide making fair progress up the CHATI RIVER. Passed through the MASARO passage. This passage is only passable at high tide. MASARO and MOIN MASARI villages are at either end of the passage and are controlled by the one vill. const. (MORWA). Arrived at KIKERI at 2100 hrs. the latter part of the journey being hampered by the out-going tide.

*K. Khyani*

120.

Dep. to ... 19.10.43

24/7/43  
"  
"  
"  
25/7/43



PAGE 11. GENERAL.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The village constables met with during the patrol were generally useful, but they don't seem to be putting sufficient work into keeping their villages in good repair.

The village constable was absent taking sago to KIKOBI when I arrived at BUSHUBA but the rest house here was the neatest and most well built of any encountered during the patrol.

(vill. const. WOUU.)  
All vill. const. were told of the <sup>NEED</sup> for plenty of sago at KIKOBI and to have their villagers increase their output.

Vill. const. WOUU of DADBI is capable and enterprising - he had the dinghy found by his people, turned upside down and placed on wooden supports. His houses were all linked by causeways kept in good condition.

VILLAGE HOUSING.

Houses of the natives are in fair repair but there is ample room for improvement.

Vill. const. of EREBE is building two new houses and a new rest house in accordance with previous orders.

There is no existing causeway to the rest house at BIDIA and the FLOORING OF SAME IS ROTTEN so the vill. const. was ordered to remedy both these faults.

It appears that the village people of AIBHE have used the rest house so the vill. const. was reprimanded and ordered to clear it out and repair the steps.

The WOUU camp is in good condition.

CANOE PASSAGES.

The WOUU passage is 400 yds wide at both ends but in the middle for about one mile it develops into little better than a skid-way.

GAUNE passage has a good flow of water through-out but there is still plenty of work to be done in clearing it. The people of NABIO village are at present at work on the job and have constructed a temp. village at its mouth.

BROKBE passage is wide at the BIDIA end but at low tide the end running into the PIBUHA RIVER is only a trickle of water.

NACAPO passage is fit for travel only at high water. It has to be

cleaned and the vill. const. of NACAPO was ordered to get the people of the two villages to work and clear it out for its place it is almost overgrown.

The AMERICAN P. 38 that had crashed near BIDIA village was not sunk into the mud, but it is completely covered up at high tide and consequently it is gradually silting up.

The BARGE or Wharves found on NABIO ISLAND is one that has probably

Sup. to 19/10/43

24/7/43

20/7/43

broken away from ... and ...  
Approx. 80' by 40' - has two hatches ... and one of the hatches ...  
is missing. Has a hand pump - hand winch. The top of the barge is ...  
and the whole is constructed of wood.  
It appears to be in good condition and it should be possible to  
float it off at high tide - so it was moved to a tree by means of a  
wire cable found attached to it. (Aug 20, 1943, P. 7. 26. 12)

REPORT ON P. P. C. PERSONNEL.

Reg. No. 811 Const. TABU.  
HAS GOOD KNOWLEDGE OF THIS PART OF THE country and it was always  
found to be reliable. He has initiative and proved himself very  
useful throughout the patrol.

Reg. No. 1308 Const. UBU.  
Not outstanding but did the few things required of him well.

Reg. No. 844 Const. AINA.  
Joined the patrol at IDIA village and was sick most of  
the time.

INTERP. OYANU.  
Knows the country well and was a valuable source of  
information but does not appear to be as dependable as TABU.

*Miller*  
*6/7*

*K. H. Ryan* 2/0.

Dep. b. 19 rays  
D  
C  
A  
G  
R  
M  
(  
T  
(  
/  
G  
U  
re  
(  
b  
in

24/7/43

25/7/43



District Officer  
PURARI Dist.,  
4/10/43.

8/S 1421  
1943

DS 301

DDS,  
ANGAU,

Patrol No. 6 of 1943 - P/O Ryan.

(1) P/O Ryan is returning to this area very shortly when he will bring to Kikori candidates for the post of Village Const. for the various villages mentioned. I expect to make a trip to the Area myself during the present month.

(2) I see no reason why the women cannot clean and carry out, at least, the lighter repairs to the villages. Instructions to this effect have been given. No matter how primitive the people they seem to show a streak of cleverness in the concoction of excuses for avoiding work.

The movement of the DORIOMO people to the opposite bank of the GIBU creek probably means another split in the village. I have written about this problem elsewhere.

(3) The P/O has been instructed to bring those who flout the lawful orders of the Village Constable to KIKORI. I know the village constables mentioned in this respect and feel that the fault is not all on one side.

(4) The Lighter mentioned as having been salvaged is approx. 55ft. by 30ft. built of timber and some 8ft. deep. It is flush decked and fitted with a windlass at one end and a pump for keeping it clear of water. It is metalled for about 18" up each side and presumably on the bottom. Ryan reports it as made in U.S.A.

sundry shell case carriers, truck wheels, oil drums etc. etc. have been brought in and will be forwarded to Moresby when transport becomes available

Dep. to ... 19/10/43

Retreat  
to  
26/7/43  
A  
Q

C.O.C. ...  
A.O. ... 21/10  
S/C ... 22/10  
.....Capt.  
( J.R.Foldi ) D.O.  
Lute ...  
Newcomer ... 20/10

24/7/43  
"  
"  
"  
25/7/43

PATROL REPORT NO. 6 of 1943.

REPORT OF PATROL BY Pte. Ryan K. H.

TO Turama River

DATE LEFT STATION 30/9/43. DATE RETURNED 17/9/43

PURPOSE OF PATROL To safely moor the lighter found on last patrol  
and to pay M/K of deceased native labour the money owing them.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY-

- (a) R. P. C. four (4)
- (b) NATIVE CARRIERS twelve (12)

PREVIOUS PATROL REPORT REF. FOR MAP No. 4 of 1943

LAST PATROL TO AREA MADE BY Pte. Ryan K. H.

- (a) District Services Field Staff on 10/8/43.
- (b) Medical Assistant on -----

*Dep. to G. 19/9/43*

24/7/43

"

"

"

25/7/43



186/25/43.  
PURARI Dist.,  
20/8/43.

Pte. Ryan P/O.  
KIKORI

Patrol No. 6 of 1943.

Please hold yourself in readiness to depart for the TURAMA river within the next two or three days. The DARU vessel VERA should be leaving for the West soon and you will take the opportunity of a lift on her.

1. Proceed to DORIOMO, and, from there pump out the lighter and endeavour to pole it round near to the village where it can be safely moored in readiness to be picked up by a salvage vessel from Moresby.
2. Remain in the vicinity for a couple of weeks visiting the various villages and supervising the work on the GA.UME skidway. After that, if the salvage vessel has not arrived, leave Corp. TABU and the boy OMERE in charge of the lighter, and make your way back to Kikori visiting such villages as you before visited and see that any orders you gave have been carried out. If the work is slow remain in the village and see it done.
3. A list of Natives for whom pay is waiting will be handed to you. Send them, or their next of kin if they are dead, into Kikori for the money.
4. Collect the dinghy you spoke of and put it aboard the lighter.
5. Do everything possible to keep the sago supplies up to the station.

*with  
2/10*

*[Signature]*  
.....Capt.  
D.O.

*Dep. to P.O. 19/10/43*

24/7/43  
"  
"  
25/7/43

D.I.V.

30/8/43.

Left KIKI at 0830 hrs. in the launch "PIKIKI" towing behind the canoe to be used during the patrol. Arrived at DUBUMBA (P) Y.5.9-I.7) at 1200 hrs. Had lunch here. Ask the people for payment were away making sago, decided to call in here on the return journey. Left DUBUMBA (vill. const. NUNU.) in the canoe arriving at AIDIA 1900 hrs. (vill. const. AITOWAI). The orders given to the vill. const. on the last patrol have been well carried out.

31/8/43.

Left AIDIA 0830 hrs. Passed through the BEGENE PASSAGE into the PIBUNA RIVER and up to the GAUME PASSAGE. The people from NABIO village (vill. const. KARAU.) are still working, clearing the passage. They have moved their village to a temporary site at the TURAMA end of the passage. (P) Y.4.I-2.2). It is essential that this small creek be free from all undergrowth and other obstructions for in rough weather it is impossible to pass round the open sea to the TURAMA RIVER in a canoe. Arrived at BADEBI village on MORIOGO IS. (vill. const. GERU.) (P) Y.3.8-2.9) at 1930 hrs. The diary found on the last patrol has been taken to KIKI.

1/9/43.

Endeavoured to make an early start this morning but the weather was too rough so we waited until the tide began to recede and left the village at 1200 hrs. Travelled along the edge of the island to HARAGU village (P) Y.3.5-I.3). The vill. const. URAGI was away at NEABO IS. helping to pump out the lighter that was previously found and tied to trees. This village is very well kept. A new rest house has only recently been completed. Received a complaint from the councillors that a one man had run away with another man's wife. Will look into this matter tomorrow. Left the village and arrived at DORIOLO at 1830 hrs. (vill. const. IABO.) (P) Y.1.6-I.7).

2/9/43

Sent armed const. CAPINA to the villages of MAGIVE and POINIA for the vill. consts. TAWAI and ex vill. const. KOKI. in order to bring them to DORIOLO for payment that was due to them.

Armed Const. APOWA WAS left at the base camp to guard the rations and patrol gear left there.

Left DORIOLO at 0900 hrs. and arrived at the punt on NEABO IS.

After three quarters of an hour travelling. (P) Y.2.5-I.7). The paddle boys soon completed the task of pumping out the lighter (Cpl. TABU was sent out to commence this task a few days ago). A shelter was erected on the punt. Cpl. TABU was sent across to HARAGU village to arrest the man who had run away with another's wife. A canoe was sent back to DORIOLO to get bamboo poles and a good supply of cane to be used on the lighter. The tide was going out so the punt was moored to a tree to await the incoming tide.

3/9/43.

Managed to get the punt under way at 1000 hrs. and with the help of the tide and wind and guided by bamboo poles, progress was

P.T.O.

Dep. to G. 120. 10 10 10 10

24/7/43  
"  
"  
"  
25/7/43



made along the edge of NEABO IS. ... with the prisoners, the women and the necessary witnesses. They were then sent to KIRAMI with a letter to Cpt. Faldi explaining the circumstances. At 1400 hrs. an American manned flying boat flew low over the punt several times before finally landing. They were looking for an American P.38 that had come down several days before. At 1500 hrs. the lighter was moored to a tree as the tide was going out. The natives made shelters on the shore for the night.

4/9/43.

Under weigh again at 0930 hrs. with the incoming tide making fair progress. Rounded the point and stopped until the tide turned and then proceeded to cross the TUBALA RIVER with the aid of several village canoes. Arrived at DORIONO at 1500 hrs. and safely moored the lighter in the mouth of the SEBU CREEK.

Interviewed the vill. const. ITU of POINIA and MAKI of SIMBETOR. ... arrived back with the ex vill. const of POINIA

for payment. Vill. Const TAKI of MAGIVE was sick and unable to come. Rations were issued to the police and paddle boys- intend leaving for the GAMA RIVER tomorrow morning.

Vill. const. IABO of DORIONO brought in a complaint against a man of the village who was alleged to have been engaged in sorcery. Very little evidence.

5/9/43.

Left DORIONO AT 0930 hrs. leaving the boss boy OMBRE AND ARIB Const. CAPERA in charge of the camp and the punt with a letter to the C.I.C. salvage vessel, thinking that it might call during my absence.

Proceeded up SEBU CREEK and turned down a larger creek and finally emerged into the GAMA RIVER. Travelled upstream and arrived at SIMBETOR. The vill. const. here is dead, the village very dirty and ill-kept and the rest house rotten. Most of the men are away. Oneman here wanted to be vill. const., so he was ordered to clean the village, and the next patrol to this area could judge whether he was able to fill the position successfully or not.

6/9/43.

Left SIMBETOR this morning at 0700 hrs. and PROCEEDED upstream. 1100 hrs. stopped at a combatee for lunch- arrived at KOPIRAMI at 1700 hrs. There is no vill. const. here the ex Vill. const. being dismissed for bad behaviour. Money was paid to those next of kin due for it. Coun cellor AMIRU of UKUSIA, a village on the opposite bank about half a mile downstream, desires to be vill const. of both villages. The village people seem satisfied and also the other councillors. This man had the village in a reasonably good condition, so was instructed to come to KIRAMI.

24/7/43

25/7/43

7/9/43.

Left KOPIRAMI this morning at 0700 hrs. for the return trip. Stopped at NEMPAI (P.Y.3.9-1.0) for lunch. The vill. const. IMAE was away at KIKORI. The village is in good condition. Continued down the river to HAKIVE village (P.Y.I.0-0.8.). The vill. const TAVAI being away at KIKORI. This village is in need of a general cleaning, so will see the vill. const. when he returns.

Arrived at SIWANTORE (P.Y.I.0-1.8) at 1700 hrs. The vill. const. IMAI, has his village in an excellent condition- one of the best encountered during the patrol.

8/9/43.

Left SIWANTORE this morning at 0730 hrs. with the tide. Rough weather still persists. Called in at NABIDA (vill. const. BOPE) (P.Y.I.8-0.1.) Paid the money that was owing to the village people. Rounded BELL PT. but the sea was too rough to continue so waited for a period at GUMAI (P.Y.2.9-0.2.). The vill. const BORI has allowed the village to lapse into a deplorable condition. The village people seem to spend very little of their time in their village and so have allowed it to get into this state of disrepair. Arrived at DORIONO at 1530 hrs.

9/9/43.

Had a rest day today and completely dried out. The vill. const. IABO brought in one of the councillors who had shot his wife in the back with an arrow. He was placed under arrest and will be sent to KIKORI. Armed Const. AREHI, arrived from KIKORI with a letter from Cpt. Foldi containing a list of deserters to be brought in. Armed Const. APOWA was sent down to PINOURI for the deserters KIBU and KONAIGE. He was unsuccessful but brought back the councillor and fathers of both men. All denied knowledge of the men's whereabouts and stated that they had not returned to the village.

10/9/43.

Left DORIONO at 0630 hrs. for patrol up the TURAMA RIVER. Armed Const. AREHE left at the same time for KIKORI taking the DORIONO man in for trial and his wife to hospital. 1100 hrs. arrived at KESEMIBU Money owing to the village people was paid out. Vill. const. SOGIO brought in a complaint about a man who was said to be practising sorcery. The evidence against seems to be strong enough so will take him to KIKORI on my way back. Arrived at MEAGIO (P.Y.0.4-4.6.) at 1730 hrs. The vill. const. here is dead. Paid money due to the village people. The ground here is more elevated than lower down the TURAMA and so is much drier under foot. This enables the village to be kept cleaner and improves its appearance generally.

11/9/43.

Left MEAGIO at 0700 hrs. with the incoming tide making good time riding on the back of the bore. Arrived at KAINATURI (P.X.0.7-0.6.) at 1000 hrs. (vill. const. DOSERI.). The village Const. of BOMAI (P.X.8.4-7.3.) was here so paid money due to him. The village is in good condition. Left with the turning tide and arrived back at KESEMIBU (P.Y.0.6.-4.3.) for the night.

P.T.O.

24/7/43

25/7/43



12/9/43.

Left KESERIBU at 0730 hrs. taking the man accused of sorcery. Arrived at DORIOLO at 1200 hrs. The village people wish to transfer their village across GEBU CREEK to the old site because of the number of deaths in the village lately. The present site appears to be the better of the two but the matter will be referred to Cpt. Faldi. Issued rations to the police boys and paddle boys. this afternoon.

13/9/43.

Up at 0500 hrs. hoping for an early start but a letter from Cpt. Faldi stating that an AMERICAN P.38 had come down and for me to search this area changed my plans. L/cpl. AINA, bearer of the letter was sent up the TURAMA to make enquiries and to recover the prisoners who had escaped from him. Armed const. POWA and CAPERA were sent round the point to make enquiries down the lower TURAMA and to instruct the village people to look out for a plane. Vill. const. SOGIO of KESERIBU came and reported two cases of V.D. - these will be sent to the hospital at KIKORI for treatment. L/cpl. AINA had reported another punt drifting the TURAMA south of the SA-UMI PASSAGE. Vill. const. SURAGI of NAAGU was instructed to tie it up securely. - will examine it on the way home. He was also instructed to have his people search the area for the missing plane. Vill. const. GERU of DADEBI was instructed to make a search of the right bank of the TURAMA for the plane. DORIOLO people brought in tonight what looks an airman's life jacket and a long aluminium cylinder, approx. 4' long containing another cylinder inside.

14/9/43.

Inspected DORIOLO village today. at 1600 hrs. Armed Consts. CAPERA and APOWA arrived back - no trace of air man on lower left bank of the TURAMA RIVER or the mouth of the GAMA RIVER.

15/9/43.

Set DORIOLO people to cleaning up the village and repairing the landing. Apparently the vill. const. has been having trouble getting them to work. Vill. const. BOR+ fo. GUMAI arrived to day. He was severely reprimanded for the state of his village and given one month to have it repaired. DORIOLO people are again complaining about one, SINADI, for practising sorcery, so will take him and witnesses to KIKORI.

16/9/43.

Left DORIOLO at 0600 hrs. - sent word up the TURAMA to L/cpl. AINA to meet the patrol at IDIA. Reached the MORIOGO IS. and managed to get the canoe up on the mud before the bore passed. Crossed the TURAMA and PASSED DOWN passed SA-UMI CREEK to wher the other punt was moored. (P.) Y. 5.4. - 2.1.). It is much smaller than the punt found on NEABO IS. (P.) (9' 30'). Was no decking and the village people state that there is a plank missing from the bottom. It was impossible to ascertain the validity of this statement, the tide being in and the punt was three parts full, of water. It was left securely moored to a tree. Proceeded down the TURAMA to KESERIBU village (P.) Y. 4.7 - 2.0.) (vill. const. S. DEMI.) arriving at 1600 hrs. - had lunch here. the village people had

24/7/43

25/7/43

found a forty(40) gallon drum of petrol at the river- there was a reason for it in the canoe so the vill. const. KADMI was instructed to place the drum on a stand of logs and the importance of keeping fire-away was emphasised. Left the village, rounded JUKES-PT. and proceeded up the ~~YIBU~~ FIBUNA RIVER to the vill. of IOWA (vill. const. KADAI.) (P.Y. 4.9.-2.4.) Am bringing bringing KADMI father of KADAI back to KIRAI for payment due to his son. The grass has to be cut round the village and a small house built out over the river.

17/9/43.

Left IOWA this morning- arrived at KIRAI (P.Y. 5.6.-1.7.) Paid money due to next of kin of B.N.L. There is no trace of the deserters of this village. The vill. const. KADAI that they have not come back to the village. Arrived at AIDIA 1130 hrs. (P.Y. 5.9.-1.7.) Will stop here for the night. Examined the P38 that had come down here some time ago. Silt is filling it up and the water has corroded the engine and other unpainted metal parts. Sent ITHYU OYU up the OYU RIVER to KOGORO (P.Y. 5.6.-2.9.) and PAI-IA (P.Y. 5.5.-2.8.) to bring back three village people for money due to them. There is no trace of the deserters from AIDIA village. The vill. const. has no knowledge of their whereabouts.

18/9/43.

Paid money to the people from KOGORO and PAI-IA villages this morning and paid KREHE for the use of his canoe during the patrol- putting all the surplus gear in the canoe brought from KIRAI by I/cpl. AINA. Left 0800 hrs. Proceeded up to KUBAGA (P.Y. 6.0.-2.3.) in search of the deserters- no trace of them. The vill. const. AIPOMAI and the village people seem to be under the impression that these men are still in FORT MORESBY.

Crossed the OYU RIVER to KREWO (P.Y. 6.2-2.II) vill. const. KAPARE) Likewise no trace of the deserters here and can gather no information as their whereabouts. The rest house here has been burnt down lately and the vill. const. has been ordered to build another. Passed up the AILANE PASSAGE to the village of AINAI (P.Y. 6.7.-2.5.) Paid money due to next of kin of B.N.L. This village is well kept and the orders given on the last patrol have been carried out. Passed round the point to UYU Ubao (P.Y. 6.8.-2.7.) (vill. const. DAWEI.) The village people have no knowledge of the deserters from this village. Arrived at DUBUMBA at 1300 hrs. Will stop here for the night. Money was paid to the next of kin of B.N.L. that was due to them. Armed Const. Apowa was sent to arrest a deserter of this village who was living in a Kombati. Vill. const. reports that the village people refuse to obey his instructions. Lined them up and ordered them to work, explaining that the vill. const. was the representative of the Gov. and he had to carry out his instructions.

19/9/43.

Left DUBUMBA at 0900 hrs. with the rising tide- arrived at APEWA (P.Y. 7.4.-3.9.) after about an hours travelling. (vill. const. BENI) Picked up one of the DUBUMBA deserters here. This village is in a good position, clean and well kept. Arrived at PAI (P.Y. 6.6.-3.2) (vill. const. PAVI PAVI)- paid money owing to next of kin of B.N.L.- Proceeded up the river to BOIBO (P.Y. 6.8.-3.5)

24/7/43

25/7/43



The two deserters wanted from this village ran back to the approval of the patrol. Armed Consts. CAPIN and PATA were sent with the vill. const. NIBO to apprehend these men. Arrived at Kikori at 1430 hrs. Armed Consts. Capera and PATA arrived to-night with the deserters.

AH Ryan P/O.

WILL  
2/1/40

Deborah

24/7/43

"

"

"

25/7/43

GA-UNE SKIDWAY.

and ordered, the people of BABIO village are at work keeping the passage clean and free from all obstructions. This a very essential work for in rough weather it is the only available route to the TUMALA RIVER. It is quite passable in a canoe but grass and weeds will choke the passage if the people do not keep at work on it.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The vill. const. DORI of GUMAI has fallen ~~down~~ down on his job. His village is in a bad state of disrepair. It consists of three small houses, all of which are hardly better than temporary shelters. He was ordered to rectify this state of affairs immediately.

The vill. const. of DORIMO and DUBURABA seem to be having difficulty in controlling their villages. The people are inclined to flout their authority. The vill. const. position as the Gov. representative was explained and the people ordered to carry out his instructions.

The vill. const. of KAINATURI has his village in excellent condition.

VILLAGES.

The majority of the villages in this area, more so the Turamé, are in a poor condition. The people tender the excuse that all the men are away, but in most cases there are sufficient men to work on the village. Also the women are quite capable of doing any repair work. They are inclined to leave their villages and make kombaties along the rivers where the sago is plentiful. It is a common sight to see villages that have been deserted. This vagrant life tends to put them out of touch of Gov. control. In all cases the people were ordered back to their villages.

Deserters.

No trace, in most cases, was found of the deserters who had to be brought in. The people in the villages professed ignorance of their whereabouts. There is every reason to believe that they are speaking truthfully. Apparently these men have avoided their villages fearing that the vill. const. will hand them over to the Gov.

CLEANLINESS.

Such a state is for the most part unknown. The tide washing in, leaves the village in a perpetual state of mud and slush. With such surroundings, it is natural that the people do not look upon a clean village as an advantage to themselves.

LIGHTERS.

The lighter found on the last patrol is put in a convenient position for salvage. The lighter found and examined on the return journey of this patrol is much smaller and is hardly worth the trouble of salvage. It is without decking, and a plank missing from the bottom renders it almost useless.

*Deserters*

*about*

*Q*

24/7/43

25/7/43



TIDES. This applies to the GAMA and UGAMA areas mostly. At the time of the patrol in these areas high strong tides were experienced. In quite a number of occasions to take advantage of the tides meant making excellent progress. On the other hand when it was not possible to travel with a favourable tide progress was retarded. The bores were also experienced at this period. They would prove disastrous to any canoe on the river at the time of passing.

SAGO. There being a severe shortage of sago at the station the village people were instructed to prepare as many bundles as possible and take them in to KIMMI.

*Kimmi  
2/10*

K.H. Ryan. 2/0.

*Re. 1 to 2*

24/7/43

25/7/43

R.P.C. PERSONNEL.

CPI. TABU.

Shows a great deal of common sense and is to be relied on to carry out any task allotted to him, well and efficiently. He was very sick during the latter half of the patrol and consequently very little was required of him during this period.

ARMED CONST. CAPERA.

This police boy is quick to obey and prompt in the carrying out of his duties. All tasks allotted to him during the patrol were executed satisfactorily.

ARMED CONST. APOVA.

He is willing and worked rather well on the patrol but is not so capable as Capera, and is inclined to become rather slack at times.

ARMED CONST. ADEHE.

Very little was required of this boy during the patrol but in anything allotted to him he gave satisfaction.

*Re. a h g*

*With  
2/10*

*K. H. Ryan. P/O.*

*Dep. to R/O*

*19. 10. 43*

24/7/43

"  
"  
"

25/7/43



INTELLIGENCE REPORT.  
accompanying PATROL REPORT No. 6 of 1943. by K.H. RYAN, I/O. :-

(1) Report of search for P38 from GAMA RIVER to the GOARIBARI DISTRICT. Plane said to be out of fuel and over many islands at the mouth of a river, on 2/9/43.

(2) Report of planes in this area during the time of the patrol.

(3) Report on the lighter found on the last patrol to this area and on the lighter found on this patrol on the lower right bank of the TURAMA RIVER.

(1) 13/9/43 a letter was received from SPT. FOLDI, KIKORI, at DOROMO CONTAINING INSTRUCTIONS TO SEARCH THIS area for a P38 that had come down on 3/9/43.

Immediately two armed Consts. were sent up the TURAMA RIVER as far as MEKIGIO to make enquiries about any planes flying low in this area and about any crashed aircraft. Also two armed Consts. were sent out with orders to search the lower left bank of the TURAMA and the GAMA RIVERS.

The vill. consts. of /, ERKHE, DEDEBI HARAGU GUMAI and other villages were sent back to their villages with instructions to have the people keep a sharp lookout for a plane or airman and advise KIKORI immediately on any such discovery.

16/9/43 the Armed Consts. had come back without finding any trace of a plane. The patrol then returned to KIKORI, the route being through the DELTAS of the TURAMA and AIRD RIVERS. At each village the vill. const was closely questioned and instructed to have the people report any trace immediately. (16) Sixteen days had elapsed between the time the piolet came down and the time the search was carried out. If he had come down in this area it is highly probable that a report would have been in hand by the end of this period.

Vill. consts. sent out reported nothing. The villagers of this area are noted wanderers and so a crashed plane would have a good chance of being observed. The DELTAS of both the TURAMA and the AIRD RIVERS were given close attention both rivers having islands at the mouth.

(2).

3/9/43. an AMERICAN manned CATALINA landed in the TURAMA RIVER They were looking for a P38 that had come down the day before 2/9/43. (apparently the same plane mentioned in the letter from the D.O.)

All this day and the day before a CAT. had been patrolling this area. No P38's were observed and none reported. A lookout was kept throughout the remainder of the patrol. (the village people can recognise this plane by the twin bodies, one being crashed near AIDIA, and can distinguish between it and a Catalina.

(3).

The lighter found on the last patrol on MEABO IS. was brought round to DOROMO and safely moored in the mouth of the GEBU CK. in a convenient place for salvage. It is in excellent condition (30.55 ft.

P.T.O.

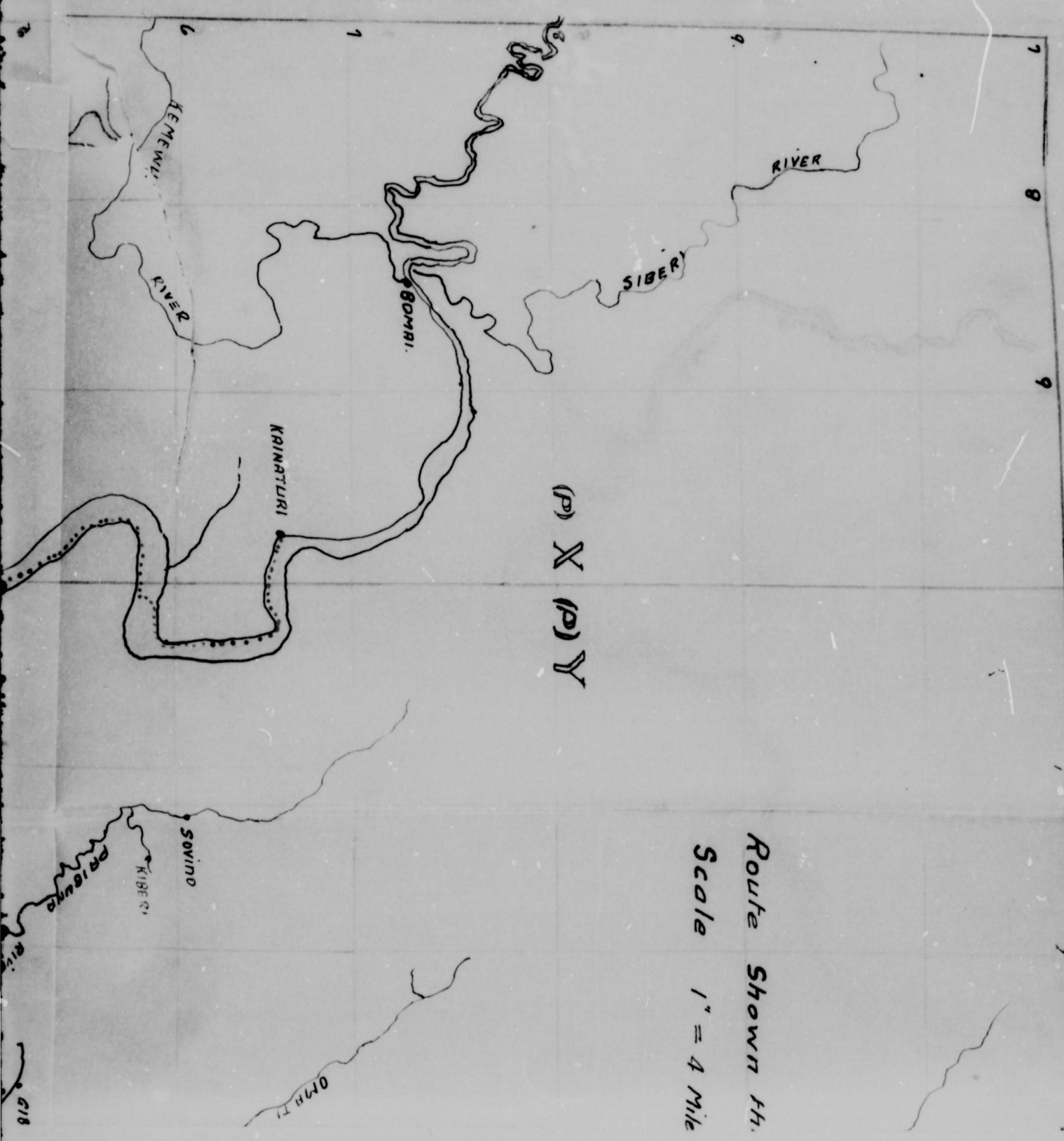
24/7/43

25/7/43

Dep. b. 9. 19. 1943

Map Showing

Route Shown Th.  
Scale 1" = 4 Mile

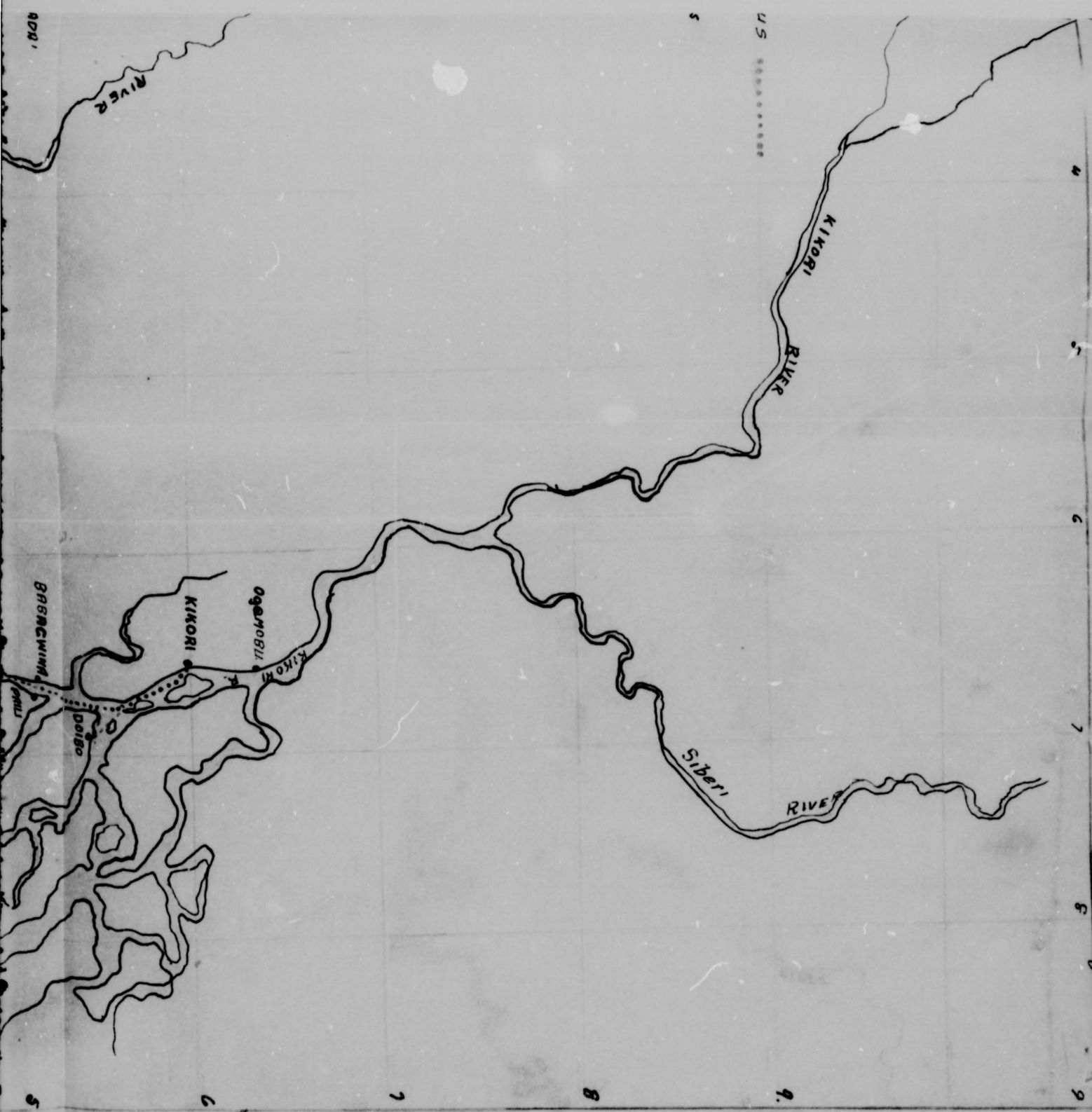




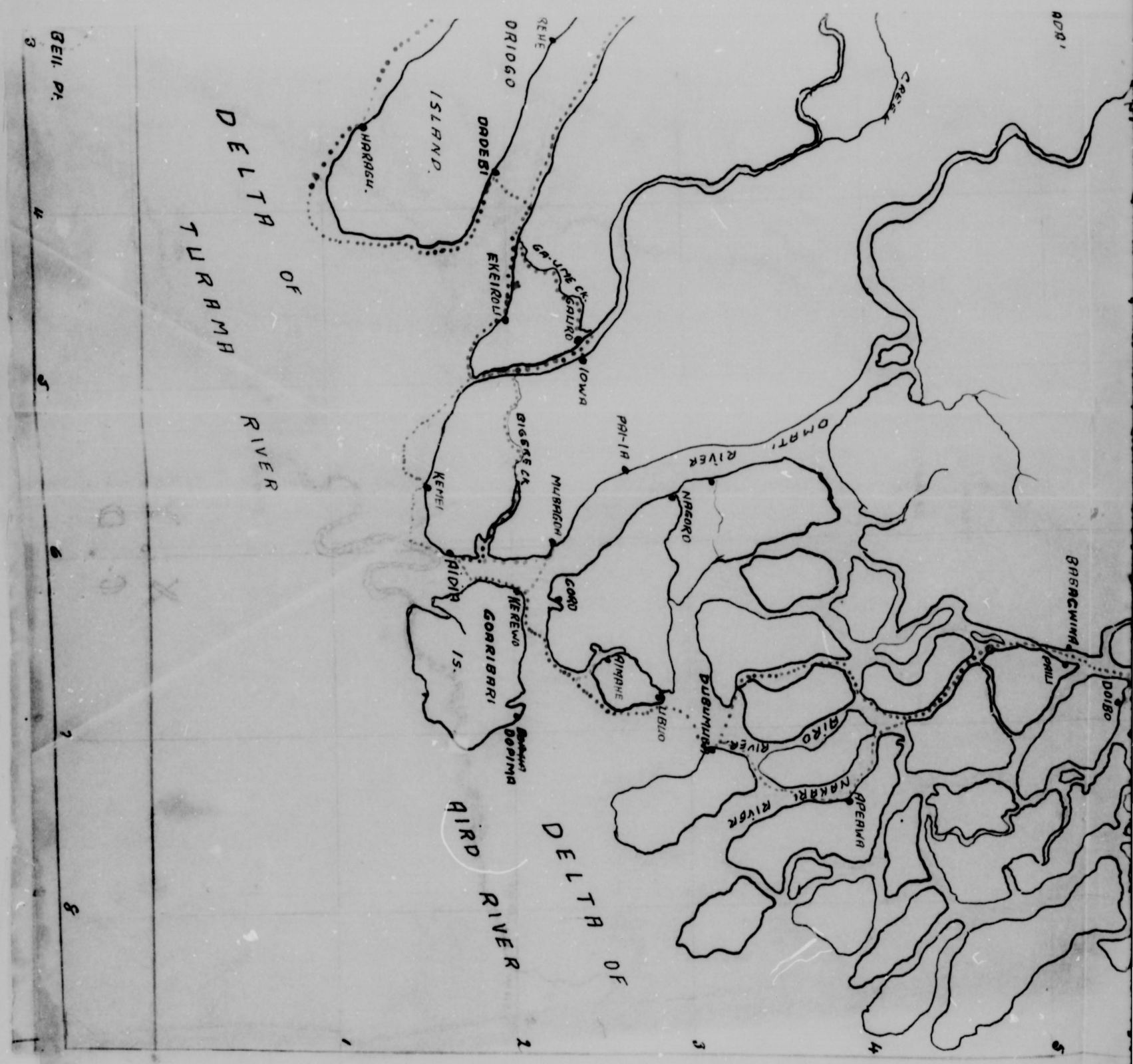


Route of Patrol No 6 1943

William B. D.







DELTA OF  
TURRAH  
RIVER

DELTA OF  
AIRD  
RIVER

BEIL. PA.



PATROL REPORT

D/S 1114  
1943

No. 7 of 1943

Report of patrol by W/O Graham E.O.

to

Date left Station 12 July 43 Date Returned 19 July 43

Purposes of Patrol To make a Patrol of Inspection of the larger PURARI Villages.

Patrol accompanied by:-

- (a) European Personnel - W/O GRAHAM E.O. Patrol Officer stationed at WAROI BASE CAMP.
- (b) RPC (number only) -
- (c) Native Carriers -

Previous Patrol Report Ref. for Map: None

Last Patrol to Area made by:-

- (a) District Services Field Staff on 18/6/43
- (b) Medical Assistant on

N.B.

Owing to sickness and to his immediate departure into PORT MORESBY, W/O Graham was not able to prepare the attached Patrol Report which has been typed from notes left by him.

Dep. b G 2/10/43  
R.C.

24/7/43

25/7/43



District Office  
PURARI Dist  
25/8/43

1114  
1943

DS 423

DDS.  
ANGAU,

Patrol No.7 of 1943.

W/O Graham strikes quite a bright note in his report. I do hope that the work so enthusiastically begun will continue.

The matter of building houses of a more open type is having attention. This should help minimise the effect of the periodic Influenza epidemics.

I cannot see that the "small houses" built out over the water will ever become a success. In villages where the water comes up under the houses the old practise will continue. It is possibly one of the few good points of the village built in a swamp.

adm?  
RSP  
15/10

1114  
12/10

*[Signature]*  
.....Capt.  
D.O.

DIARY

Monday July 12: Left the WAROI Base Camp at 0800 hrs per Station Canoe for the village of IARI. Proceeded against the tide to the IVO River, and turned into this Stream at 1215 hrs. Proceeded up the IVO until 1300 hrs and then turned off into the PAIAU Creek. Progress speeded up here as the Patrol was now moving with the tide.

Turned into the POIKI River at 1540 and arrived at the village of IARI at 1555 hrs.

An inspection of the village was carried out forthwith.

Tuesday July 13: Patrol still at IARI, supervising a general clean up of the entire village.

Proceeded to RAVIKIVAU Nol on the POIKI River, arriving here at 1400 hrs.

Wednesday July 14: Departed for UKIARAVI at 0730 hrs. Followed the same route as to IARI. Reached IVO River at 1055 hrs and then proceeded down this river to the UKIARAVI Passage, a small break away from the IVO.

Arrived UKIARAVI at 1215 hrs.

Thursday July 15: Day spent at UKIARAVI.

Friday July 16: Departed UKIARAVI at 1100 hrs for the village of KAIMARE. Heavy rain fell throughout the journey with the result that no accurate mapping was done.

One Aircraft overhead at 1610 hrs but was not identified.

Arrived at KAIMARE at 1700 hrs.

Saturday July 17:

Day spent at KAIMARE supervising the cleaning up of the Village.

Sunday July 18.

As yesterday.

Monday July 19.

Left KAIMARE village at 0800 hrs for WAROI Base Camp in order to keep an appointment to meet Dr Deland there on the 21st of the Month. Arrived WAROI Base Camp at 1600 hrs.

End of Patrol

24/7/43

"

"

"

25/7/43



Part 2 - General

VILLAGES:

IARI: This village is one of the "Community" villages common to this part of the Delta. It is made up of 5 villages, the names of which are as follows:- KAIRIRAVI, AIKAVARAVI, ONOPORAVI, MAIPENAIRU and RAVIKAUPARA.

The largest of these villages is AIKAVARAVI. Each of the villages was inspected and a summary of conditions drawn up - Summary herewith.

IARI: These villages are in fair condition. The policemen have allowed the place to become overgrown and such things as fences and roads to fall into disrepair. This condition was immediately rectified; the inhabitants of all 5 villages being assembled at AIKAVARAVI, and systematically cleaning and repairing each village in turn.

The villages are well populated, although a preponderance of females was evident, due to the fact that all the young men are away at work.

SANITATION: No sanitary arrangements were available however. Everyone uses the bush at the rear of the villages. When questioned the V.C.'s said that they could not build a small house over the river, as the river is the source of their water supply.

Instructions were issued therefore, to see that suitable Latrines were dug and covered over after use.

WATER SUPPLY: As previously stated, the village depends entirely upon the water from the River which, though fairly fresh, is muddy and inclined to be brackish. This could account for the not infrequent waves of sickness that sweep this area periodically.

FOOD SUPPLIES: This village has several garden places on the PURARI River at KIVAU and BARI. This is quite some distance from the village, necessitating a trip of several days to procure supplies. Such items as bananas and coconuts, and sago of course, are handy to the village.

HOUSING: The IARI houses are on the whole, a good solid arrangement, and weatherproof. Drawbacks, of course, are that it is common for several families to live in the one house, thus making things rather cramped. One entrance only to the houses, and that is at the front. The interior is divided off into several compartments, each of which usually has a fire inside. The construction is of biri and sago slats. Some idea of the dwelling may be obtained from the accompanying sketch.

24/7/43

"

"

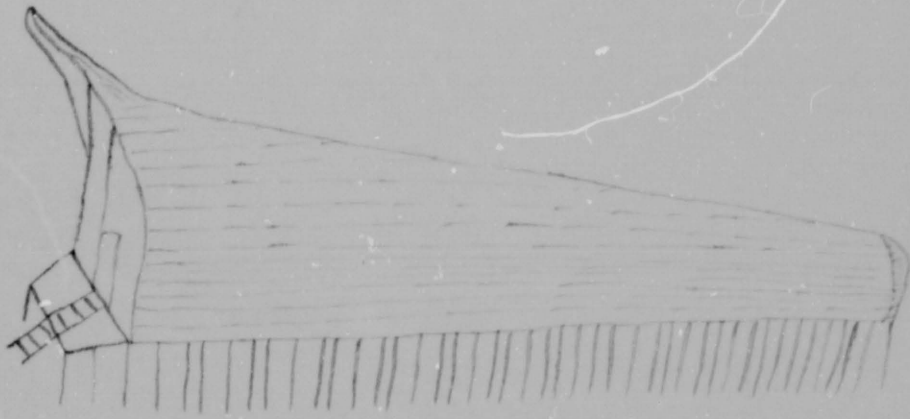
"

25/7/43

11/11/43

SKETCH No. 1

- SKETCH of KURAKI TYPE of House -



The above Sketch was done by *W. C. ...* Cpl.  
and prepared from notes left by W/O Graham P.O.

24/7/43

"

"

"

25/7/43





The above is a rough sketch of IAPI Village showing how this "Community" village is divided up into 5 separate villages.

NOTE:

This sketch was done by *Wainwright* Cpl and prepared from notes left by T/O Graham.

24/7/43

"

"

"

25/7/43

Part 2 - General - Continued

HOUSING (CONT): Ventilation is non-existent, the result being a continuous cloud of smoke inside. The nature of the area does not permit a fixed plan of setting out dwellings. Most of the houses are built over the water, and consequently are built wherever the more solid ground is to be found.

CROPS & AGRICULTURE:

The main food of the people is the sago derived from the surrounding swamps. Such crops as taro, yams, bananas, wild potatoes, corn and pumpkin are cultivated at the garden places.

ROADS & BRIDGES: As previously stated, the roads and bridges had been neglected. These were repaired in each village by the concerted efforts of the whole 5 villages, working in the one village at a time. This procedure was necessary, owing to the lack of labour in any one village.

Instructions were issued to maintain these necessaries in the village.

REST HOUSE & BARRACKS:

THESE were good and the wharf to the Rest House in excellent condition. A new fence was put around the Rest House during my stay here.

REMARKS:

Each village of the IARI group is under the control of a separate V.C. ONOPORAVI V.C. AUWA IVIA died recently, making a vacancy for the position.

AIARI KAIRI is recommended for this job.

RAVIKIVAU NO 1 : Arrived at this village at 1400 hrs on the 13th and found it in much the same condition as IARI.

Orders were issued for a complete clean up.

The remarks re housing, water, sanitation, roads and bridges etc applied to IARI, are applicable to RAVIKIVAU.

UKIARAVI:

UKIARAVI is composed of 7 dubus or smaller villages. Their names are as follows:- NAVARARAVI, AKIARAVI, MIRARAVI, KAIRIMAI, AIRAVI, UKUNUKUA, and KARARARAVI. Four village policemen control these villages; they are:- OVE PERIRI who controls AIRAVI & UKUNUKU, EVARA OMARO controls KAIRIMAI and KARARARAVI, BAIEKE KAIRI is in charge of NAVARARAVI and KAIVIRA. KOIVI has the remaining two villages of AKIARAVI and MIRARAVI.

In addition, to help with any duties, there are 3 Councillors, so it can be seen that the village has its share of Officials.

The villages are not in the usual state of disrepair. The policemen and councillors seem to have had a burst of energy and had everything in order when the patrol arrived. Apart from the fact that the grass had been allowed to grow, and the necessity of a few minor repairs here and there, it is perhaps the best that I have seen.

24/7/43

"

"

"

25/7/43



Part 2 - General - Continued

UKIARAVI (CONT): The villages are set out on either side of the LAUREIA River. A smaller offshoot running off this river form the frontages for the villages of KAIRIMAI and NAVARARAVI ( MAIRAUAVARE River ), AIRAVI and UKUNUKUA ( BAUONO River ), while the villages of MIRARAVI and KARARARAVI share the KAIRI Area Creek.

HEALTH & SANITATION:

Sanitation:

Since the last patrol to this village, a definite effort has been made to improve the conditions in the village. This is to the credit of the village policemen.

Every village now has its two "small houses" out over the River, for men and women. This is a step in the right direction. Previously it was the practice to utilize either the bush or a small hole in the floor of the dwelling. This undoubtedly had an affect on the health of the village people. It appears that a majority of the people have, after a lot of explaining and talking, seen the force of the argument against the old practices and have decided to give the new method a trial.

Health:

For a village the size of UKIARAVI, there is a surprisingly small amount of sickness. The usual fever and colds exist, but this can only be expected because of the environment. The ground is very swampy and there is no lack of mosquitoes etc.

Several cases of Yaws and Framboesia were seen, but because of a Medical Inspection of these villages being due within the next week or so, they were told to present themselves to the Medical man for treatment.

WATER SUPPLY:

The water supply of the village is drawn from the small DAKI Creek. This creek is kept free from pollution and is reasonably pure. Rain water is not infrequently caught in a canoe or some similar vessel, and so replaces the river water.

FOOD SUPPLIES:

UKIARAVI's garden places are on the PIE River, about a day's paddle from the village. Similar gardens belonging to this village are situated at the top of the IVO River in the vicinity of the Sawmill's Logging Camps. The main crops cultivated are Taro, Kaima, Manioc, Bananas etc.

Sago in large quantities is to be found in close proximity to the village.

The village people spend quite some time absent from the villages at these gardens, or as they call them, KOMBASIS.

24/7/43

25/7/43

Part 2 - General - Continued

HOUSING: The dwellings of these people are the same in every detail as those of the IARI people which have been dealt with elsewhere in this Report.

At the time of inspection, they appeared to be in good order. Quite a few of the houses were incomplete, but the excuse for this, as was expected, was that there was an insufficiency of emn in the village due to the recent recruiting campaign, and also that making sago for the Government left them no time to build houses. Orders were issued for the people of the various villages to assist each other in completing the houses. The people were quite content with this idea, as one village is as much offender as the next.

ROADS & BRIDGES:

A great improvement is noticeable in the village of UKIARAVI with regards to roads etc. Previous orders were well carried out, the result being a sound set of boardwalks throughout the 7 villages. Bridges across the various streams are good solid structures and are being maintained satisfactorily. Fences, which had previously been practically non-existent, are now being built around the villages and along the roads, and encroaching vegetation from the bush has been cut back.

REST HOUSE AND BARRACKS:

This was perhaps the most disappointing feature of the village. The A.C.'s Barracks had been neglected and the sago palm walls had fallen off. The biri in places was blown away, and in general, the place was in bad condition. This applied equally to the Rest House. A gang of village people were set to work on repairs, and on cutting the grass from around the two structures. Several new planks were put into the wharf in front of the Rest House.

INSTRUCTIONS TO V.C.:

1. To maintain the Government Rest House and Barracks.
2. To maintain all roads and bridges throughout the village.
3. To assemble everyone in the village for a medical inspection within a week.
4. To have all incomplete houses finished within 10 days.

REMARKS:

These people seem to be doing their best to please. They are also doing a good job re the making of sago for the kiln at WAROI Base Camp.

The policemen have at last made the extra effort to improve the villages.

KAIMARE:

The village of KAIMARE is a large village consisting of 3 smaller villages. The villages comprising KAIMARE are KAIRAVI (V.C. NAMARI), KAURAVI (V.C. KIMIRI) and APIRAVI (V.C. OMAI). Each of these villages were inspected and a report made on them. Report herewith.

24/7/43

25/7/43



Part 2 - General - Continued

KAIMARE (CONT): KAIMARE, is unfortunately, built on a stretch of mudflats so that the conditions expected of the other PURARI villages, can not be demanded here. Every house is, at high tide, standing in water, and at low tide, in mud.

KAURAVI, the central village of the three, is perhaps the best. There is quite a growth of coconuts and pawpaws, the roots of which tend to make the ground firm enough to walk on in parts. The remaining two villages depend entirely upon elevated roadways for moving from place to place.

The village pigs have the run of the place, which is perhaps a good thing, as they keep the place scavenged and free of refuse.

The people seem to be responding to the example of other villages, in that each of the three villages has several W.C.'s erected on stilts in the mud, and connected to the main path by elevated roadways. Previously, a small hole in the floor of the house was used as a W.C., but this method, it was pointed out, probably accounted for a great deal of sickness in the village.

As usual, the number of women by far exceeds the men in this village, most of the men having been recruited for labour in Port MORESBY and elsewhere.

HEALTH & SANITATION:

Despite the environment, the village seems to be in good health. Several cases of fever were seen, but this is to be expected. Sores and T.U.'S are fairly common in all villages, and those seen were instructed to appear for Medical treatment when the Medical Patrol arrives.

*A. D. S.*  
As previously stated, the village people have started to make their own arrangements for sanitation, and the construction of these small houses is a step in the right direction.

The village, on account of its muddy nature, is a breeding ground for mosquitoes and blowflies, which seem to issue in clouds from the mangroves at the rear of the village. The V.C.'s were told to get rid of these trees to see what the results would be.

WATER SUPPLY:

The three villages depend for their water upon the AURA River, a fresh stream emptying into the OHAVA River between KOI & KAURAVI. They can only draw water at low tide owing to the fact that at any other period, the water coming in from the Sea renders it salty. At very high tides, when the AURA is continually salt, water is drawn from the PAVA River further inland.

FOOD SUPPLY:

The village's main gardens are situated on the PIE River and ROMILLY Sound. APIRAVI has a garden place on the coast at MARIKI, due West from the village and about 2 hours paddle from the village.

The only sago belonging to this village is shared by AMEPOKE village on a top of the PIE River. The usual crops are grown by the KAIMARE people. They include Pineapples, Pawpaws, bananas, coconuts, manioc, taro, sweet potatoes etc.

24/7/43

"

"

"

25/7/43

Part 2 - General - Continued

FOOD SUPPLY (CONT): To ensure their supply of sago, quantities of coconuts are dried and traded to the various villages for sago.

HOUSING: Little more can be added to what has been said previously re housing. The houses are of the same type as the IARI & UKIARAVI dwellings. For the most part all these houses are in good condition. V.C. OMAI has built himself a house somewhat similar to a Government Rest House and is desirable that all his people should do the same, but apparently it is a custom to build the PURARI type of house as it is called, and it will take a time for them to relinquish the practice.

ROADS & BRIDGES: The roads, or elevated roads in this case, had recently been repaired, and so were in good condition. Patchy portions of the roads were pointed out and instructions given for a new and more solid structure to be erected. A new fence was put around the Rest House to keep out the pigs, dogs etc.

REST HOUSE & BARRACKS: These were in fair condition. Several leaks were repaired in the Barracks roof and repairs to the kitchen made. Orders were given to V.C. OMAI to put a new floor into the Rest House before the next Patrol visits the village.

REMARKS: There is a definite improvement in the village of KAIMARE. The people are learning to stay in their villages instead of taking to the bush when a patrol shows up.

INSTRUCTIONS TO V.C.:

1. To maintain Government Rest House and Barracks.
2. To maintain roads and bridges.

MISSIONS: The L.M.S. has established a Mission Teacher in each of the three villages of KAIMARE. They are obviously doing a good job. Instructions were issued to V.C.'s to see to it that all children of school age attends these classes.

Typed from notes left by W/O Graham by *R. Wainwright*

24/7/43

"

"

"

25/7/43



PATROL REPORT

*7A.*

*L/S 1113*  
1943

NO: *7A* 9 1943

Report of Patrol by: *W/O GRAHAM M.O.*

To: *The PURARI SUB-DISTRICT*

Purpose of Patrol: *To conduct Capt Deland M/O on a medical inspection of PURARI sub-dist. & revise CENSUS figures.*

Patrol Accompanied by:

- (a) European Personnel 2 (W/O Graham and Capt Deland M.O.)
- (b) RPC
- (c) Native Carriers

Previous Patrol Report Ref. for Map:

Last Patrol to Area made by:

- (a) District Services Field Staff on
- (b) Medical Assistant -

*AD*  
*10/10*

*Rep to G 2/10/43*  
*Bar*

23/7/43

24/7/43

"

"

"

25/7/43

DIARY

22nd July - THURSDAY: Departed the WAPOI Base Camp at 1115 hrs per "TAMATE" for the village of IARE, proceeding against the tide to the IVO River, and turned into this stream at 1405 hrs.

Proceeded down the MAINERI AIRI River and turned into the POIKI River at 1500 hrs. Arrived at IARI at 1505. Dr Deland immediately fell in the village of AIKAVARAVI, and a census and Medical Inspection taken. The Dr inspected the village.

23rd July - FRIDAY: KAIRIRAVI, ONOPORAVI, RAVIHAUPARA and MAIPENAIRU Ravis were inspected this day. The census of each ravi was checked and added to. The native members of the patrol spent the night in the Govt Barracks provided for them at AIKAVARAVI. Spent the night aboard the "TAMATE".

24th July - SATURDAY: At 0700 hrs proceeded up river to RAVIKIVAU No 1 and arrived there at 0720 hrs.

The patrol went ashore at this village, and the "TAMATE" was sent back to IARI to await our arrival by canoe from OKAIKENAIRU.

Village inspected and census taken.

The Patrol left here by canoe for OKAIKENAIRU at 1015, arriving there at 1050 hrs.

The usual fall in and taking of census here, and the Patrol proceeded on to IARI by canoe, arriving back at the "TAMATE" at 1240 hrs. A plane was heard at 1115 hrs but not seen, and an explosion as of bombs on a bearing of approx 30 degrees from the village.

Departed IARI at 1245 hrs for RAVIKIVAU No 2, arriving at 1450 hrs.

Village fallen in and inspected - census taken.

Departed for AIVEI at 1535 and arrived at 1630 hrs.

Village fallen in and half the census done before dark.

Spent night on launch at AIVEI.

25th July - SUNDAY: Census and Medical Inspection resumed.

Departed here at 0935 hrs for HIREWA and arrived here at 1120 hrs.

Village inspected and census taken. Aircraft heard at 0845 hrs but not seen.

Proceeded on to the URIFA Mission. Insufficient water in AKOMA Creek, so the Patrol proceeded by canoe to the Mission, arriving at 1305 hrs.

Census taken of school Personnel.

Acting upon instructions from the D.O. at NIKORI, 1/Cpl Duba was left to guard the crashed P-38 & P-39 on the beach at URIFA.

Paddled out to the machines to take notes and to render them safe.

Returned to launch and proceeded to deep water at IKINU for the night.

23/7/43

24/7/43

"

"

"

25/7/43



DIPY (CONTINUED)

26th July - MONDAY: Returned from IKINU to AKOMA to conduct the census and inspection, having first taken the census at IKINU.  
A canoe arrived from KIKOPI with instructions re the arrest of deserters. Proceeded from AKOMA to KAIRU. Inspected the URUKA Ravi before dark. Spent the night at KAIRU.

27th July - TUESDAY: Census and Medical inspection resumed at KAIRU.  
Departed KAIRU at 0945 hrs for the village of OEU on the IVO River. Arrived here at 1105 hrs.  
Village fallen in and the usual Medical inspection conducted.  
Departed for UKIARAVI at 1155 and arrived at this village at 1240 hrs.  
The village of NAVARARAVI was fallen in and inspected and a census taken.  
Spent the night at UKIARAVI.

28th July - WEDNESDAY: Inspected and took Census of the villages of URUNUKUA and AIRAVI in the morning.  
Aircraft heard at 0942 hrs but not seen. Census and inspection resumed at villages of AKIARAVI and KARARAVI in the afternoon.  
Sgt Chalder arrived from the Sawmill at 1220 hrs on a food purchasing expedition for the mess at the mill.  
The village of MIRARAVI was left until the following morning as it was becoming too dark to see.

29th July - THURSDAY: The village of MIRARAVI was inspected and a census taken and added to.  
Departed UKIARAVI at 0945 hrs for MAREKAKARE. Arrived here at 1055 hrs.  
Census checked and medical inspection conducted.  
Departed here at 1145 hrs for KAIMERE by way of the ARAI and BAROE Rivers. Arrived KAIMERE at 1340 hrs.  
The village of APIRAVI was fallen in and the census taken.  
Dr Deland also conducted a medical inspection.  
A CATALINA Flying Boat was seen at 1501 hrs flying East, presumably to PORT MORESBY.  
APIRAVI finished at 1820 hrs.

30th July - FRIDAY: Census and Medical inspection of the villages of KOI and KAURAVI conducted this day.  
A CATALINA Flying Boat was seen at 1201 hrs flying East.  
Proceeded to the village of KORAVAKI at 1630 hrs, arriving at 1845 hrs.  
Anchored for the night at KORAVAKI.

23/7/43

24/7/43

"

"

"

25/7/43

REPORT (CONTINUED)

31st July - SATURDAY: KOKAVAKI inspected, Census taken and a Medical inspection done by Dr Deland.  
Departed KOKAVAKI for GAWI at 0930, arriving at GAWI at 1020 hrs. The usual inspection and Census here.  
Moved in to AKIRAVI at 1215 hrs - census and Medical inspection.  
Left here at 1330 hrs for EVARA village where the usual inspection was carried out.  
Arrived at the Sawmill at 1715 hrs and at WASOI Base Camp at 1800 hrs.

End of Patrol

NOTE:- Owing to sickness, W/O Graham was unable to type the above Patrol Report, so it has been typed from notes left by him prior to his departure to PORT MORESBY.

Typed by *W. Williams* Cpl.

DDS.

1022 were added to the rolls during this patrol.

*W. Williams*  
D.O.

*W. Williams*  
12/10

23/7/43

24/7/43

"

"

"

25/7/43



1939.

CENSUS FIGURES

PATROL No 7 of 1943.

PREVIOUS CENSUS POPULATION FIGURES

1939.

CENSUS FIGURES

PATROL No 7 of 1943.

Date	Village	No in line	Adult Males	Adult Females	Children 5 to 14	Children 0 to 5	Recent Deaths	Absent I/L's	To Hosp	To other villages	At place of Employment I/L Husband or Relative	Mission or Patrol	Already in Hosp for Patrol	+ or -
30/7/43	KORAVI (KALININ)	301	183	23	59	28	34	39	64	48	9	6	-	+9.
30/7/43	KATRARI	529	303	51	109	45	55	43	126	86	?	11	-	+2
29/7/43	ADIRAVI	459	248	49	101	30	44	24	116	92	?	3	-	+2
31/7/43	AHERAVI	176	140	15	50	27	19	29	4	28	15	-	-	+14
"	GEAVI	63	45	7	14	3	5	16	2	14	-	2	-	-
"	KORAVAKI	197	133	19	43	17	23	31	5	34	13	14	-	+14
"	SVABA	109	63	19	25	3	8	8	22	16	3	4	-	+3
28/7/43	BAROE RIVER	27	10	3	2	2	1	2	12	4	-	-	-	-
29/7/43	ATRAVI	537	212	37	68	41	38	28	55	38	22	14	-	+21
28/7/43	KARERARAVI	247	150	24	48	32	24	22	55	34	19	8	-	+20
"	ULUNUUA	316	195	39	65	26	38	27	63	34	28	8	-	+28
27/7/43	KAIRIKAI	282	137	25	49	24	22	17	70	39	9	9	-	+21
"	NAVANARAVI	222	151	35	55	28	16	17	36	29	21	4	-	+21
28/7/43	AKIRAVI (KIRIKI)	183	110	22	44	17	13	14	44	24	1	3	-	+1
29/7/43	KIRAVI	177	101	22	37	11	15	16	45	22	4	7	-	+2
"	KIRAKIRI	154	96	15	47	8	7	19	15	34	9	5	-	+9.
27/7/43	ORU	62	34	11	10	4	2	7	18	5	-	6	-	+2
26/7/43	IRIRU	245	151	30	72	17	13	19	42	31	12	19	-	+12.
"	AKOMA	149	100	26	47	8	10	9	27	11	3	5	-	+3
"	TRIKARAVI-KAIRU	145	86	12	24	6	4	10	52	10	9	12	-	+6





Patrol Report No. 8/43 Kikori, Purari

Report of patrol by Lieut James C. Ross A.D.O.

to Purari Delta district and Uramu district.

Date left station Wednesday, 3th September, 1943

Date returned to station Thursday, 16th September, 1943

Purposes of patrol :- 1. Brisk inspection of Purari delta villages prior to leaving on Upper Purari Ri patrol; with issuing of orders and instructions for work to be completed prior to return.  
2. Taking of census BAIMURU villages.  
3. Hiring of canoes from URAMU for Upper Purari Ri patrol.

Purari Ri patrol.

Patrol accompanied by :- (a) European personnel Lieut J.C. Ross ADO  
(b) RPC. 1 N.C.O. and 2 Consts.  
(c) Native carriers. 25 (last 3 days only)

Previous Patrol Report (ref for map) :- See remarks under this report.

Patrol Report No. 2/43 Kikori, same applies with this patrol.

Last patrol made to this area :-

- (a) District Services Field staff on 9th August, 1943 (Lt. J. Ross)
- (b) Medical Assistant : Jul/August 1943 (Dr. Deland) this applies to Purari delta villages only; several of the Baimuru and Uramu villages were not visited by Dr. Deland, last med. patrol here 1 year ago.

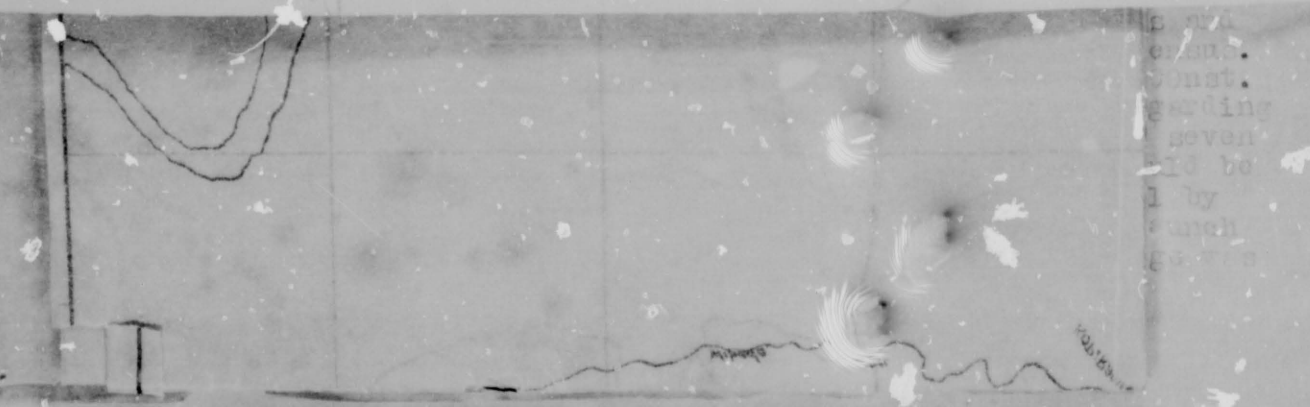
.....

DIARY

Wednesday, 3th September, 1943

Left WAROI camp (p) Z4744 0900 hrs calling at Romilly sawmill and then down to EVARA (p) Z4343 at 0920 hrs; inspected village and left here by track across to AKIARAVI, Pie Ri (P) Z3945, launch going round by river. Track a little sloppy even now after a dry spell, in wet weather is too muddy to use; 1 hr walk across. Held CNM; down stream by canoe for 20 mins to ORAVI (p) Z3745, left here at 1300 hrs by launch to KCRAVAKI (p) Z3447 arriving here 1415 inspected village and left by launch for WAROI at 1600 hrs.

Sup. b. G. 10. 10. 43



DIARY (cont)

Thursday, 9th September, 1943

Held preliminary enquiries into recent death of Vill Const BAI'I of Ravikaupara, Iari. Left WAROI at 1000 hrs to Romilly sawmill, met Rev. Fenn L.M.S. Aird Hill returning from OROKOLA here. Left Romilly at 1100 hrs proceeding to IARI villages arriving there at 1640 hrs. Vill const's reported, inspection etc delayed until tomorrow.

Friday, 10th September, 1943.

Several W.N.L.&D.N. A/cs; further enquiries made into recent death of Vill const BAI'I of Ravikaupara, Iari; followed by inspection of villages and schools, held CNM. Left IARI at noon proceeding to AIVEI, MAIPUA (p)Z6718 arriving here at 1330 hrs; inspections carried out. Samoan teacher MISIFOA ex URIKA mission was examining the school children at time of my visit. Left AIVEI at 1630 hrs proceeding to KEREVA (p)Z6218 arriving here at 1745 hrs for the night.

Saturday, 11th September, 1943.

Left KEREVA at 0755 hrs proceeding via URIKA mission (p)Z5718 to AKOMA (p)Z5520 at 1030 hrs. Held CNM, inspected village etc and proceeded on to IKINU (p)Z5421 at 1345 hrs. Inspected village and school etc. PBY2 flying boat apparently searching this area both in morning and afternoon, paying particular attention to the two crashed aircraft on beach at URIKA which were reported on in Patrol Report No. 2/43.

Sunday, 12th September, 1943.

Left IKINU at 0700 hrs to MAIREAKAKARE (p)Z4723 arriving there 0850 hrs. Left here at 1015 hrs for KAIMARE (p)Z3825 arriving here at 1400 hrs after having been contacted by "Minnetonka" from Kikori with infm. re possible crashed P38 in the delta. "Minnetonka" returned to Kikori. Held inspection of KAIMARE villages which are really an unencouraging site. Vill Consts (3) for these villages approached me with apparent keenness on the question of removing their villages to a more pleasant site. Left KAIMARE at 1750 hrs proceeding to BAIMURU Z1931 arriving here by full moon at 2030 hrs.

Monday, 13th September, 1943.

Launch "Pioneer" despatched back to AIVEI side to continue the search for a possible crashed plane in this area, left at 0800 hrs; 1 Const going in charge. Held CNM. Census of Ravipaka in the morning with census of Kaumoro in the afternoon.

Tuesday, 14th September, 1943.

Census of Kemei in the morning followed by inspection of the three villages. The 2 Vill Consts here approached me with proposition to remove the villages from present unsheltered site to a much better one; with the Vill Consts thinking along these lines now might be as good a time as ever to plan for removal of these "mud pie" and tide covered village sites with a more congenial environment.

and  
census.  
Const.  
garding  
seven  
will be  
by  
launch  
go to



DIARY (cont.)

Wednesday, 15th September, 1943.

Left Baimuruat 0700 hrs by canoe proceeding to KIVAUMAI, URAMU district where 2 canoes suitable for Upper Purari patrolling were hired; people in this village all went bush when the patrol arrived and some time was lost in obtaining carriers for these canoes. Proceeded to MAEPO (p) Z0946 arriving here at 1300 hrs. 2 more canoes were subsequently delivered by the Vill Const for KINOMERI.

Thursday, 16th September, 1943.

"Pioneer" not yet returned from AIVEI so patrol returned to WAROI by canoes leaving MAEPO at 0700 hrs arriving at WAROI at 1500 hrs. "Pioneer" later arrived WAROI 1800 hrs.

.....

GENERAL REMARKS

VILLAGES. Purari Delta :- There was very little difference, except for one or two repairs, in the villages from their condition reported upon in Patrol Report No. 2/43. Several prosecutions were made for failing to commence work given to do; and further orders were issued, all of which have been entered in the respective Village Const's books.

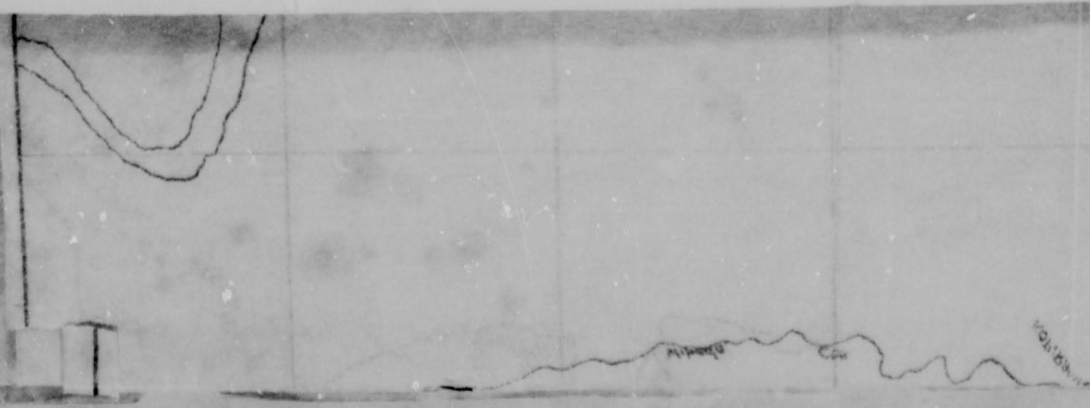
Kaimare and Baimuru villages :- In these two villages there appears to be a growing dislike for their present village positions; which although not the worst that could be found in the delta are sufficiently dress to warrant cultivating any wish the people may have of bettering their site. This does not mean that the village people as a whole desire the change, they undoubtedly would prefer to remain in their present state, but the leaders in the various villages are considering the matter. Prospective sites were mentioned by the Vill Const's but these were not inspected during the patrol the matter being left temporarily in abeyance. It is suggested that post war plans for improving the position of the native include some scheme involving the removal of such villages to more healthy positions; preliminary inspection of proposed positions and the clearing of same could be commenced beforehand. Naturally much apathy and even opposition will be met from the natives generally but this might be overcome.

Uramu District :- The village of KIVAUMAI was visited for the hiring of canoes; recent heavy tides and sea had damaged the board walks here and at the time of arrival some work was being done to same. Last visit of an officer recorded in the Vill Const book was Sept. 1942. The entire village except Crs and Vill const with a few women went bush when the patrol arrived; wasting some time in obtaining carriers to man the canoes hired.

X VILLAGE CONSTABLES. All were present in their villages at time of patrol. Vill Const for IKINU was prosecuted for negligence in failing to notify the District Office immediately, when a crashed aircraft was located in his district. X Enquiries into the death recently of Vill Const BAI'I of Ravikaupara, Ieri have resulted into a Vill. Counc. AIVEI of Ravikaupara being charged with murder; it is alleged that the Counc. killed him with sorcery.

*What Remedies or Regulation*

is and  
const.  
Const.  
guarding  
seven  
uld be  
l by  
council  
go was



GENERAL REMARKS (cont.)

MAGISTRATE'S ORDERS. Every Village was given a certain amount of work to have completed or well towards same before next visit; in the main these orders consisted of improvements to board walks, dilapidated houses, fences and separate pig compounds.

SCHOOLS. All schools were visited, some being in middle of classes at the time. At AIVEI the Samoan Teacher from URIKA was examining the scholars, apparently the first time this has ever been done; opportunity was taken to inspect the work, which was simple arithmetic and learning to read and spell. The following are some of the attendances noted at the schools inspected :-

	AIVEI	Boys	25	Girls	15
(	KOIRAVI	"	26	"	23
Kaimare(	KAURAVI	"	52	"	50
(	APIRAVI	"	20	"	24
	Total	"	123	"	117

Other school figures were not taken. These figures, however, cannot be taken as the general attendance as most of them came specially when news was around of a Government officer's visit. Opportunity was taken to impress upon scholars and parents alike, under MRO 117(1), that it is essential that all children attend regularly.

NATIVE COMPLAINTS. These were few, mostly trivial matters, and were all cleared up either in or out of court.

W.N.L. & D.N.L.A/c. Many outstanding amounts were paid from this A/c. N/K of many dec'd natives enquired after wages outstanding to them; in most cases the death had been reported by time expired or medically discharged labourers returning home. Some of these deaths are up to 5 months old (according to native report); and if this is correct, such wages owing should have been made available by this from D.A.D.N.L. All those who enquired after these wages were told to await notification from the District Office before believing that their relatives were dead, as native reports are unreliable.

N.L.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT. Report covering search for reported missing plane and other matters emanating from the patrol is attached.

Copy  
of  
Sg.

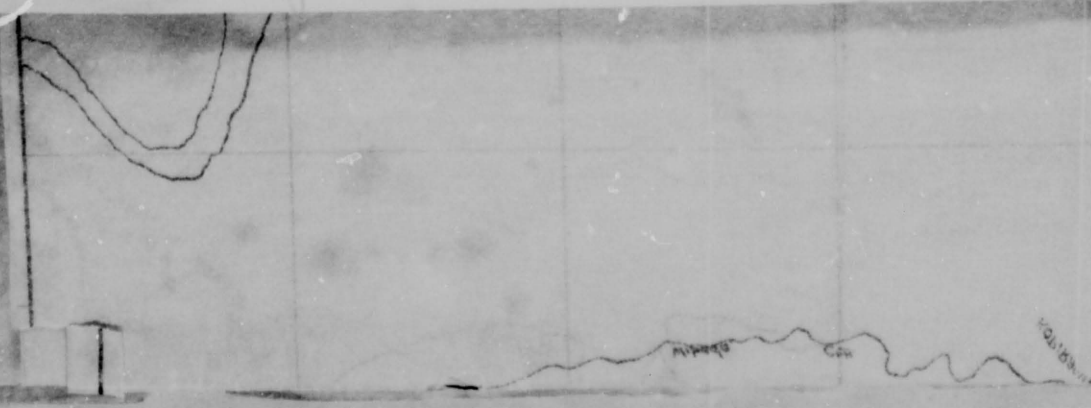
UPPER PURANI PATROL. 4 canoes for this patrol were hired, and it is expected that the patrol will leave approx. 24th Sept. 1943.

NATIVE LABOUR. 3 I/L's discharged medically unfit Moresby and Bulldog and who have not yet received wages were located and are going forward to the District Office; also 1 deserter from Moresby who was located by chance to be running free in his village.

N.L.

CANOES - IARI DISTRICT. This district is short of larger sized canoes, permission was requested to vacate the villages for a month to cut trees for same. This permission was deferred until later, to give them a chance of getting their village in order first.

1000000000



is end  
 ensus.  
 Const.  
 garding  
 seven  
 will be  
 l by  
 launch  
 ga was



GENERAL REMARKS (cont.)

CENSUS - BAIMURU district. A complete census was taken of the population comprising the three villages in this district viz: KAUMORO, RAVIPAKA and KEMEI. A weeks notice was given in order that all should be present, and the attendance was better than expected, there being about 10 absent at their bush garden places some distance away. Detailed census sheets are attached hereto, a summaray of totals for each village is given hereunder :-

Village.	Children		Adults		Total Population			I/L's Loc.	adult % male pop under ind.		
	M	F	M	F	M	F	Total		Oth.	Dist.	under ind.
<u>KAUMORO.</u>	37	53	117	78	154	131	285	6	49	55	47.00
<u>RAVIPAKA.</u>	34	28	55	52	89	80	169	2	34	36	65.45
<u>KEMEI.</u>	11	13	35	24	46	37	83	2	12	14	40.00
<u>TOTALS.</u>	82	94	207	154	289	248	537	10	95	105	50.07%

Slc. Please see p. 10

*James C. Ross*  
(James C. Ross) Lieut. A.D.O.

*Kelly*  
*21/10*

and  
census.  
const.  
regarding  
seven  
will be  
by  
church  
ge was

Report upon conduct of Royal Papuan Constabulary accompanying the above patrol :-

1. Reg.No.1093 L/Cpl DUBA

A keen and enthusiastic patrol N.C.O., has a good knowledge of this district, gained over some five years or so.

2. Reg.No.1391 Const BOROHU

A reliable constable.

3. Reg.No.1752 Const POJARI

Very keen.

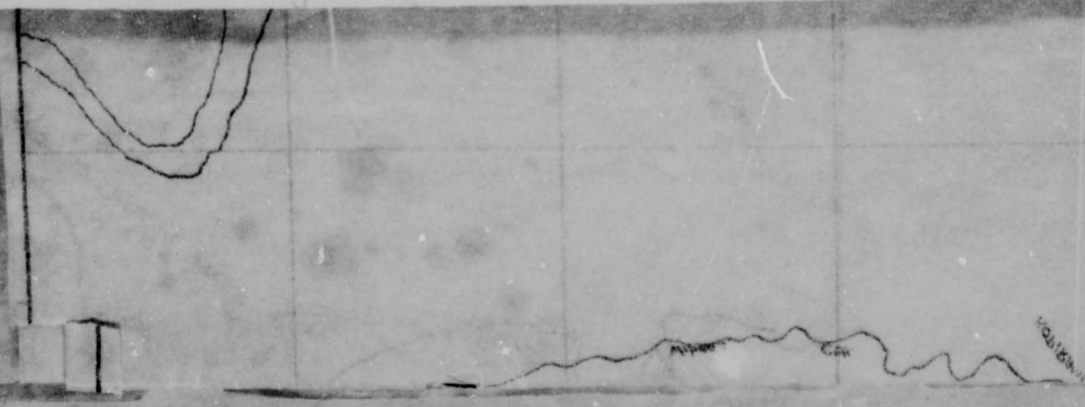
Note :- The launch used for this patrol was small, and so a larger number of police was impracticable.

*James C. Ross*  
(James C. Ross) Lieut. A.D.O.

*Dep. P.O.*  
*19.10.53* *ao*

*Value*  
*2/10*

117 210000000 110



is and  
ensus.  
Const.  
garding  
seven  
uld be  
l by  
aunch  
ge was



INTELLIGENCE REPORT accompanying Patrol Report No 8/43 Kikori, Purari.  
by Lieut J.C. Ross A.D.O. covering :-

1. Report of search in Purari RI delta for P38 reported out of fuel and forced to land near a river mouth with many islands on Friday, 10th September, 1943.

2. Other sightings etc during the patrol.

.....

1. Information was received from the District Officer per the "Minnetonka" on Sunday, 12th September, 1943, instructing me to carry out the search for the plane as mentioned. The "Minnetonka" had come along the coast around Deception Bay and contacted me at KAIMARE (p) 23326. "Minnetonka" returned to Kikori, I continued on to BAIMURU 21931 and the following morning despatched my launch "Pioneer" to retrace the patrol's track to AIVEI, MAIPUA (p) 26718 and contact all villages and constables etc. On Saturday, 11th Sept. a Catalina Flying Boat had circled the patrol as it was crossing PANAROA RI. (p) 26020 and although it did not apparently recognise the patrol it circled the entire area thereabouts for some time, mainly concentrating on the beaches. At IKINU (p) 25421 on the same afternoon the Flying boat returned and spent more than 2 hour circling from here eastwards to AIVEI, paying particular attention to the spot where two aircraft which crashed in August at URIKA (p) 25718 are visible. It can be seen therefore that besides the search made by launch which produced no trace of missing plane, the Purari delta was given a good searching by this Flying boat. The patrol later crossed to URAMU Islands but no reports were forthcoming from these villages.

2. (a) Sighting of probable crash landing of plane.

On Monday, 13th September, 1943 at 1815 hrs from BAIMURU 21931 I personally sighted what appeared in the fast falling light to be a plane (possible fighter size) crash into the sea with smoke trailing behind. A bearing was taken and read due South, approx distance 3 to 4 miles. No splash was seen. A little later I apparently mistook a flock of gulls wheeling in the distance for a number of planes; at first I thought they were following along in the wake of the first plane, however having got the binoculars I recognised these as birds, so there is just the chance that the first sighting also was a bird. My launch was absent, and the canoes available being useless for the sea that was running (it is doubtful if even the launch would have taken them), no effort could be made to investigate the matter. The tide was beginning to run in which would assist any swimmer in reaching shore; a sharp lookout was kept but nothing was discovered. The object seen to crash into the sea was at the time travelling in an approx NW direction.

(b) Native report of air combat.

Natives from IKINU reported to the const. who accompanied the launch back to AIVEI as stated in para. 1 that on Monday, 13th Sept. in the morning 5 planes (unidentified) were seen above to be firing at each other. Bullets from the encounter sprayed the creek in front of the village; at the

*Recd. by G. 19. 10. 43*



is and  
ensub.  
Const.  
guarding  
seven  
uld be  
l by  
aunch  
ge was

(b) Native report of Air "combat" (cont.)

conclusion of the firing, 4 planes made off in an approx Easterly ~~xxx~~ direction whilst the other made off in an approx Westerly direction; no sign of falling aircraft etc were reported. This was definitely in the morning, and could have no connection with the sighting in para 2(a). ~~xxxxxxx~~

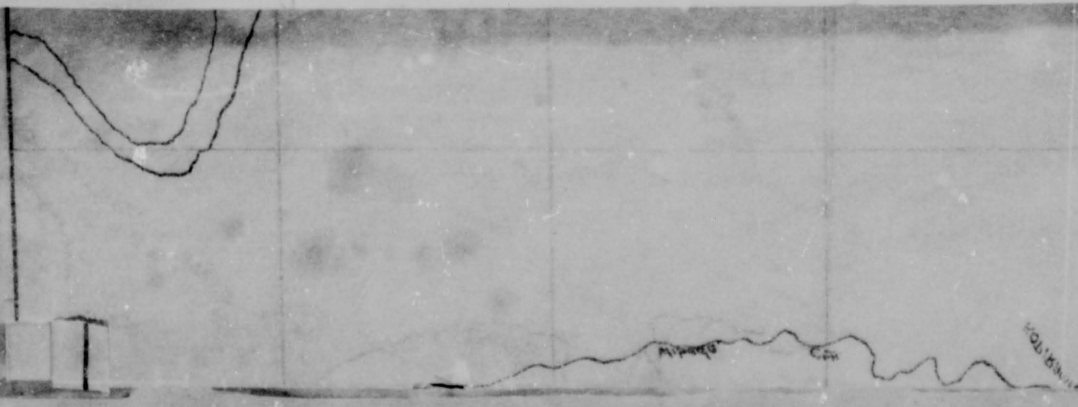
There is no definite report as to whether these planes were actually in combat or having a little practice. It is quite likely that the latter is the case; if so, it is suggested that some steps be taken to ensure that pilots when practising choose their targets more carefully; there have been instances of which I have personal knowledge when small islands to all intents and purposes unoccupied have been strafed much to the discomfort and danger of natives who were actually, lawfully, on the island; this occurred down the Eastern end of Papua, and was reported to the Air Force authorities in that area at the time.

*Handwritten:* null  
1/10

*Handwritten signature:* James C. Ross  
(James C. Ross) Lieut. A.D.C.

*Vertical handwritten note on left margin:* There is no such section (U) V.B.C.

*Handwritten:* discussed 1/10



is and  
ensur.  
Const.  
guarding  
seven  
uld be  
l by  
unch.  
go was



DS 30/2/9.

EXTRACT from Patrol Report, KIKORI No 8-43/44, Lieut J.C. Ross  
8-16 Sep 43.

"VILLAGE CONSTABLES. All were present in their villages at time  
of patrol. Vill Const for IKINU was prosecuted for negligence in  
failing to notify the District Office immediately, when a  
crashed aircraft was located in his district."

EXTRACT from memo ADDS to DO, KIKORI, 22 Oct 43.

"Vil. Const. IKINU - Page 3 Patrol Report - Under what ordinance  
or Regulations was the charge preferred against Vil. Const.  
IKINU?"

EXTRACT from memo DO KIKORI to ADDS 17 Dec 43:

"Vil. Const. KOIVI UKIA of AKOMA ( Not IKINU as shown) was  
charged under Section 115 (11) of the N.R.O. The people in this  
dist. had been warned that they must report crashed aircraft  
immediately (C.I. 42/43). This was a case of flagrant disregard  
of an important security instruction - two planes had crashed at  
the same time - it was felt that something had to be done to show  
the Natives that we were in earnest."

Legal Officer

Will you please let me have your opinion whether a charge  
can be laid.

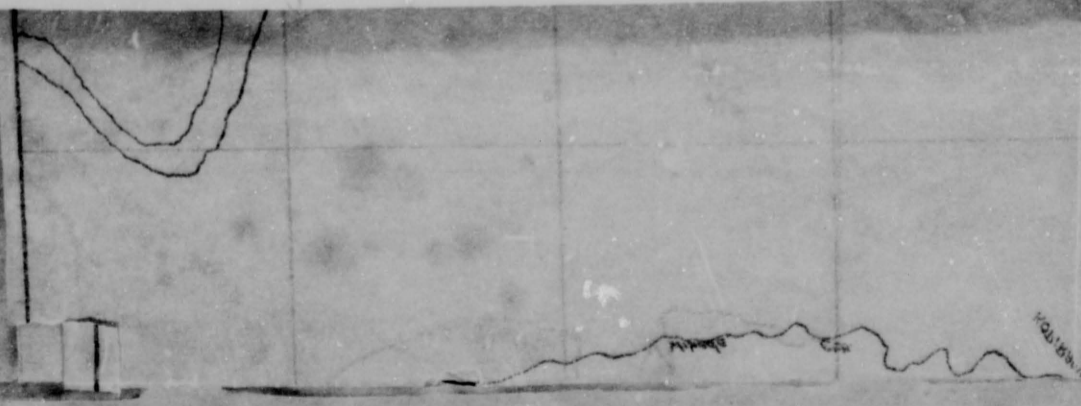
29 Dec 43.

Lt. Col.,  
ADDS.

*Handwritten notes in left margin:*  
There is no such Section 115 (11) N.R.O. - this relates to the report of a patrol...  
This is a Regulation under N.R.O. 115 (11) - I do not quite see the connection with...  
a child...  
I do not quite see the connection with...  
no charge can be laid - there is no...  
I believe...  
I believe...  
I believe...

*Handwritten notes at bottom left:*  
P/A discussed...  
for discussion...  
Coff...  
where...  
where...

*Handwritten notes at bottom right:*  
and  
ensis.  
Const.  
regarding  
seven  
id be  
l by  
unch  
ge was



DS 30/2/9.

EXTRACT from Patrol Report, KIKORI No 8-43/44, Lieut J.C. Ross  
8-16 Sep 43.

"VILLAGE CONSTABLES. All were present in their villages at time  
of patrol. Vill Const for IKINU was prosecuted for negligence in  
failing to notify the District Office immediately, when a  
crashed aircraft was located in his district."

EXTRACT from memo ADDS to DO, KIKORI, 22 Oct 43.

"Vil. Const. IKINU - Page 3 Patrol Report - Under what ordinance  
or Regulations was the charge preferred against Vil. Const.  
IKINU?"

EXTRACT from memo DO KIKORI to ADDS 17 Dec 43:

"Vil. Const. KOIVI UKIA of AKOMA ( Not IKINU as shown) was  
charged under Section 115 (11) of the N.R.O. The people in this  
dist. had been warned that they must report crashed aircraft  
immediately (C.I. 42/43). This was a case of flagrant disregard  
of an important security instruction - two planes had crashed at  
the same time - it was felt that something had to be done to show  
the Natives that we were in earnest."

✓ Legal Officer

Will you please let me have your opinion whether a charge  
can be laid.

29 Dec 43.

*Rps Officer*

Lt. Col.,  
ADDS.

g and  
const.  
Const.  
garding  
seven  
uld be  
l by  
unch  
ga was



22 DEC 1943

316/25/43

District Office,  
PURARI Dist.,  
17 Dec 43.

IS  
796

2130/19

ADDS,  
ANGAU,

Patrol Report No. 8/43-44. Lieut J.C. Ross.  
Reference your D.O. 11/43-1510 of 22 Oct 43.

1. The Native AIVEI was convicted of Sorcery and sent to prison for six months.

2. <sup>X</sup> VII. Const. KOIVI UKIA of AKOMA ( Not IKINU as shown) was charged under Section 115 (11) of the N.R.O. The people in this dist. had been warned that they must report crashed aircraft immediately ( C.I. 42/43) This was a case of flagrant disregard of an important security instruction - two planes had crashed at the same time- it was felt that something had to be <sup>done</sup> to show the Natives that we were in earnest. <sup>X</sup>

Legal. I will you please let me have  
your opinion whether a charge  
can be laid @ 1/2  
..... Capt.  
( J.B. Foidi ) D.O.

SAL/ED

DS 1422/43-2516

*ROSS*  
HQ ARGAU,  
22 Oct 43.

DO NIKORI.

Patrol Report No. 8/43-44 - Lieut J.C. Ross

- \* Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned report.
2. Native AIVEI - Was this native proceeded against on a charge of sorcery?
3. \* Vil. Const. IBINU - Page 3 Patrol Report - Under what Ordinance or Regulations was the charge preferred against Vil. Const. IBINU? \*

*Pa. 29.10.43 Book please*

Lt-Col. ADDE.



235/25/43.  
District Office,  
PURARI Dist.,  
28/9/43.

S 1422  
1943

DS 307

DDS.  
ANGAU,

patrol No. 3 of 1943.  
Lieut. J.C. Ross.

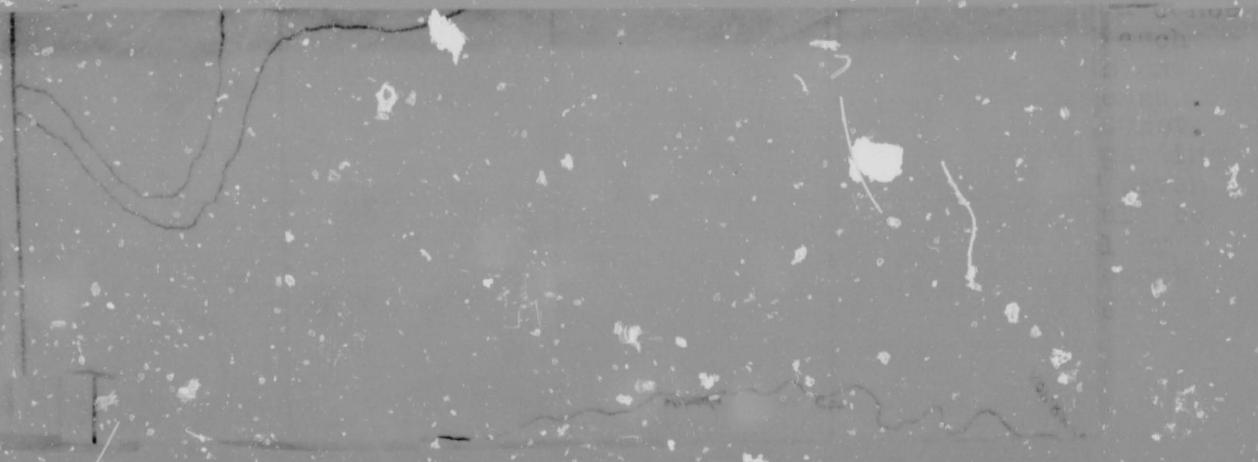
1. The ADO will make an investigation into the desire for the removal of KAIMARE and BAIMURU. Every assistance will be given the people in the finding of a new site. I fear it will only be an excuse to further split up these villages though. In this respect see my 236/23/43. I think this "movement" was fostered by the remarks of Capt. Deland M/O. Peculiarly enough KAIMARE village was the show place of the Delta in the days when the late Sir. Hubert Murray used to bring visitors around in his Official vessel.
2. The hire of canoes spoken of by the ADO is for the purpose of a patrol up the PURARI river to investigate a double murder in the LURAHA tribe.
3. The trial of ALVEI for the murder of Village Constable B. I resulted in the discharge of ALVEI. Obviously a case of Sorcery - not murder.
4. Owing to the constant breaking up of the villages the very large canoes are rarely made - there is not the need for them.
5. A report on the result of the investigation mentioned in Para. 1 of this memo will be forwarded to you in due course.

cf. 1422

Was ALVEI charged with murder?

GOC 11/10  
 HQ 2/1/10  
 S/C 1/22  
 1/10

.....  
 District officer.



SAL/ED

DS 1532/43-27

HQ ANGAU,  
4 Nov 43.

DO KIKORI.

Patrol Report No. 9/43-44 - Lieut J.C. Ross

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Patrol Report.

2. It is agreed that attempts to put an end to inter-tribal fighting will meet with little success until we are in a position to establish and maintain police posts in disturbed areas. Whilst the staff position does not at present permit the allocation of additional staff to your District for this purpose, action should be taken to draw up a plan of operations of this nature in order that directly staff is available, the necessary measures of pacification may be instituted.

3. GOC has drawn attention to the frequent use in Lieut Ross's report of the term "murderers", and indicated that he does not favour Magistrates using such term prior to arrest and conviction.

*AC*

*[Handwritten signature]*

Lt-Col. ADDS.



251/25/43.  
District Office,  
URARI Dist.  
21/10/43.

AS 1582  
1943

D/S,  
ANGAU,

patrol No. 9/1943. Lieut. J.C. Ross.

I consider that a sufficient number of the culprits have been arrested to meet the ends of justice. Especially since it is almost impossible to carry out patrols of this nature in view of operational requirements. As can be seen it was necessary to recall Lieut. Ross from this trip. Fortunately he had done all he could up to this point.

Killing is practically a daily occurrence both in this district and in the SAMBARIGI valley. Until a sufficiency of experienced officers are available we can do nothing. The present methods merely tend to aggravate the killings.

The Administration has never, probably due to financial reasons, recognised that this is the most unsettled district in the Territory.

G.O.C.

Subal fighting - Betbu

( J.R. Foldi ) D.O.

Capt.

S/K  
a/k  
3  
11

left alone until we have sufficient staff to establish police posts where area

Will  
2/11

Patrol Report No. 9 / 43-44 Kikori.

Report of a patrol by Lieut. J.C. Ross A.D.O.

to Upper Furari Ri.

Date left station (Waroi Camp) Monday, 27th September, 1943

Date Returned to station (Waroi Camp) Sunday, 17th October, 1943

Purpose of patrol The arresting of murderers in the  
Mamaina/Turaha district.

Patrol accompanied by

- (a) European personnel Lieut. J.C. Ross A.D.O.
- (b) RPC. 2 L/Cpls. and 5 Consts.
- (c) Native carriers. 4 canoes with 34 carriers.

Last patrol to area made by :-

- (a) District Services Field staff :  
W/o Gallagher October, 1943.
- (b) Medical Assistant on : approx 1938

.....

---:DIARY:---

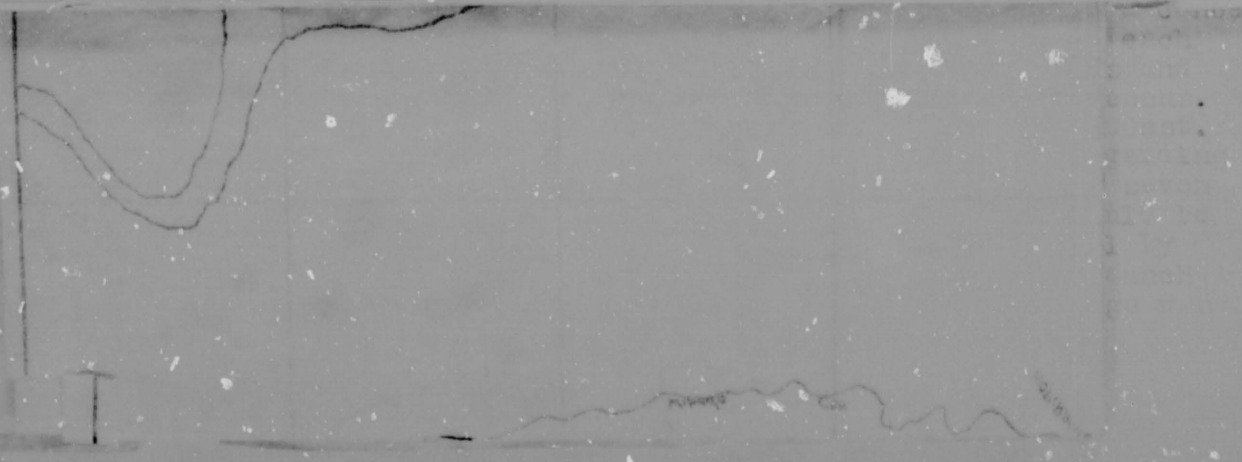
Monday, 27th October, 1943.

Left WAROI camp (p) 24643 at 0730 hrs up the BAROI Ri. Arrived WAROI logging camp (p) 25153 at 1200 hrs leaving again at 1300 hrs, WAROI the Baroi Ri No. 2 logging camp (p) 25551 at 1430 hrs. Continued on across the junction of the IVO Ri. to No. 2 Furari logging camp, AURAME (p) 25750 arriving there at 1630 hrs. Camped here the night. 29 miles for the day in 8 hrs paddling.

Tuesday, 28th September, 1943.

Broke camp 0630 hrs continuing on up the FURARI Ri to an old oil company camp site (p) 27237 at 1600 hrs. A full days paddle, 29 hrs travelling 29 miles. River is low, assisting paddling, considerably. There are no native settlements, apart from a few bush shelters, in this stretch of the river.

Dup. to G. 31. 10. 43. La





Diary cont.

Wednesday, 23rd September, 1943.

Broke camp 0700 hrs arriving PAVATA village (p) 23174 at 1045 hrs. A village of 2 houses with another two large in course of erection; although despite the small number of houses comprising the "village" it is well inhabited. Left here at 1130 hrs arriving WOIMADU, McDowell Is. (p) 23685 1410 hrs. Vill. Const. APINOA who controls PAVATA and WOIMADU had accompanied the patrol from WAROI, and remained with the patrol throughout. 21 miles in 6 1/2 hrs paddling. Paid W.N.L. & D.N.A./cs here, also paid the Vill Const. tobacco for supplying canoes and guides to Fox Bros. when evacuating from T.N.S. 5/12/1942, the party had apparently come down the AURE Ri.

Thursday, 30th September, 1943.

Broke camp 0645 hrs. passed AURE Ri. (TSUBU) at 1020 hrs on to UMATU, URI district (p) U6705 (kik) arriving here at 1630 hrs. Vill Const. IPAI reported. 22 miles for the day in 9 1/2 hrs paddling. Quite a deal of recent activity in this village which is the centre for URI district; three houses containing at the time probably 60 people. Due to threats following the killing by hill people of several URI natives, the tendency is to congregate together on the PURARI Ri. and to curb their nomadic tendencies; some good attempts at making gardens have been made, but these do not yield very much, due to the lack of knowledge in proper methods of gardening. Paid several W.N.L. & D.N.A./cs here, also the Vill. Const's wages.

Friday, 1st October, 1943.

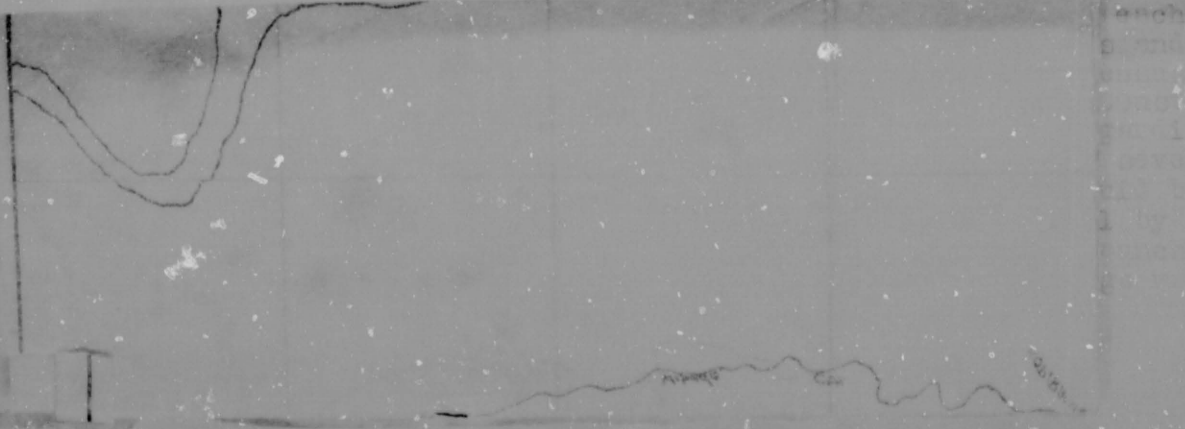
Left UMATU at 0705 hrs Vill Const IPAI accompanying the patrol. Current very strong and at times "forward" progress was only maintained by hauling upon low branches overhanging the banks. Passed several garden houses which were all searched for occupants as the patrol was now in Namaina district and likely to meet with some of the wanted men, no one met with until at 1505 hrs 4 Namaina men found occupying a place (w) 38926 (KARIMUI). Learnt from these that most of the murderers are in or around the village, further upstream; these men will accompany the patrol. 17 miles for the day in 8 hrs paddling.

Saturday, 2nd October, 1943.

Broke camp 0645 hrs. Information received today of several NAMAINA men who assisted in killing 6 URI people some 15 months ago; will also endeavour to arrest these. Slow progress against strong current, 11 miles in 7 1/2 hrs paddling. Camp site (w) 37327 (KARIMUI) reached at 1415 hours. Weekly issue of rations made today.

Sunday, 3rd October, 1943.

Broke camp 0645 hrs arriving village of SEVIANA (w) 37731 just above mouth of TIBI Ck at 0900 hrs; had been vacated early this morning by a large party of natives who had slept the night there. From here proceeded to a house at the mouth of the POU Ck (w) 37936 arriving here at 1115 hrs; remained heretill 1330 hrs before approaching a rather large



Sunday, 3rd October, 1943 cont.

settlement of NAMAINA people xxx (w) 37437, the West end of large island sheltered from view from main village on East end of next island by a small island. Arrived at this place at 1600 hrs surrounding the houses and detaining all people found there; one alleged murderer was among them. Our approach was not altogether unnoticed as some women who had been making sago on the mainland had ran off, and it was a possibility that they went to the main village up stream and warned them. 1900 hrs before all was settled here and patrol camped as best possible in the available houses, no time to make camp. 11 miles for the day in 7 hrs paddling.

Monday, 4th October, 1943.

Departed for the main NAMAINA village (w) 37337 at 0430 hrs. Patrol was sighted when still 1/2 mile away; progress very slow owing to heavy flood following last night's rain, arrived NAMAINA 0530 hrs. Those people who had not fled at approach of patrol were detained in the house ( a two story place) which actually comprises the village, whilst the island was searched for others, many being detained. At 0300 hrs, I with 5 police surrounded several other dwellings further upstream on the river bank and on islands midstream detaining many more village people, a total of 42 men and 37 women being questioned in the afternoon resulting in arrest of 5 more murderers. 4 murderers were among the party mentioned as having slept at SEVIAHA, mentioned in Sunday's notes, these are now apparently up the TIBI Ck. Camped at NAMAINA, despatching a canoe to SAHA, WAI Ck. app. (w) 34538 (KARIMUI) to bring in a witness.

Tuesday, 5th October, 1943.

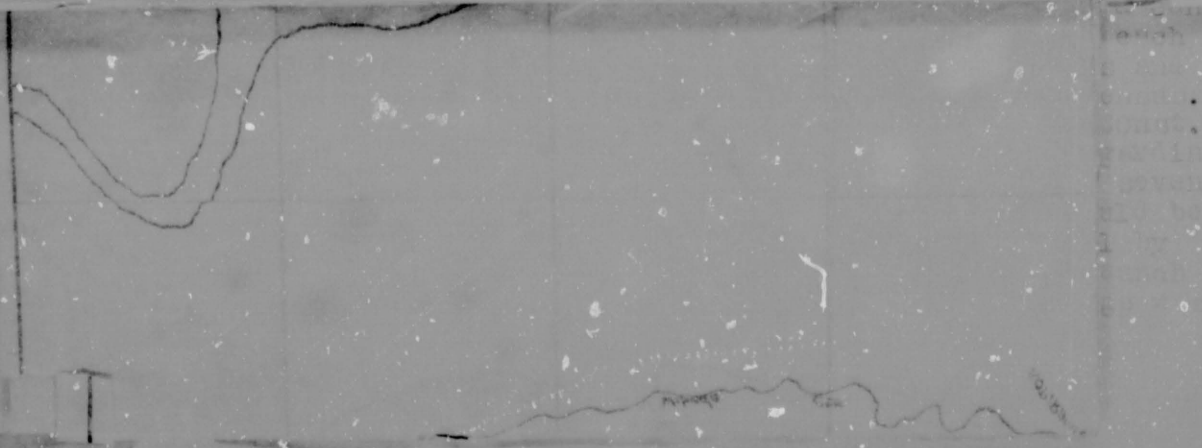
Further enquiries into murders held and at 1130 hrs after assembling the entire village and addressing them, left down stream to surround SEVIAHA at 1330 hrs; this resulted in 3 more murderers being arrested. This leaves 3 more to be found, 1 of whom vanished after the murder some 7 months ago and has not been seen since, 1 is apparently still around NAMAINA, having been shielded by the Vill. Const and others in giving their information, and the other is down PAVAIA area. Camped at SEVIAHA.

Wednesday, 6th October, 1943.

The scene of the murder of SAUWAI a SAHA man some 7 months ago, up the TIBI Ck was inspected in the morning, the remains still being there. The skull, clearly showing several axe cuts, was taken possession of by the court. Despatched patrol to NAMAINA to search for the murderer who had up to now been shielded.

Thursday, 7th October, 1943.

Police patrol returned at 1000 hrs from NAMAINA having arrested the man they went to get, he had seen the Govt. patrol leaving and had returned to his house. Held District Court, making examination of witnesses in the murder of SAUWAI of SAHA; defendants committed for trial. Witness in another case arrived from SAHA at 1630 hrs. 22 constables no longer required for patrol were returned to WAROI today.







Saturday, 16th October, 1943.

Broke camp 0645 hrs after assembling the local people and addressing them. Arrived PAVAIA 0745 hrs and carried on down to the IVO Ri. Logging camp (p) 25530 arriving here at 1530 hrs. Camped here the night. At 2400 hrs received URGENT instruction from D.C. to return to Kikori as I am to go to Moresby.

Sunday, 17th October, 1943.

Left at 0600 hrs down IVO Ri. to BAROI Ri and thence to WAROI camp, arriving here at 1100 hrs.

.....

GENERAL REMARKS.

Arrests.

Altogether 11 murderers were arrested and committed for trial. The arrests generally speaking were made with little trouble and care was taken not to cause alarm among the people of the district in which the arrests were made.

Murderers still to be arrested.

One murderer ex NAMAINA village vanished from the day of the murder (which was the second in which this man featured) and has not been <sup>SEEN</sup> since, it is thought that he is somewhere in the upreaches of the ERA Ri. No attempt was made to track him down.

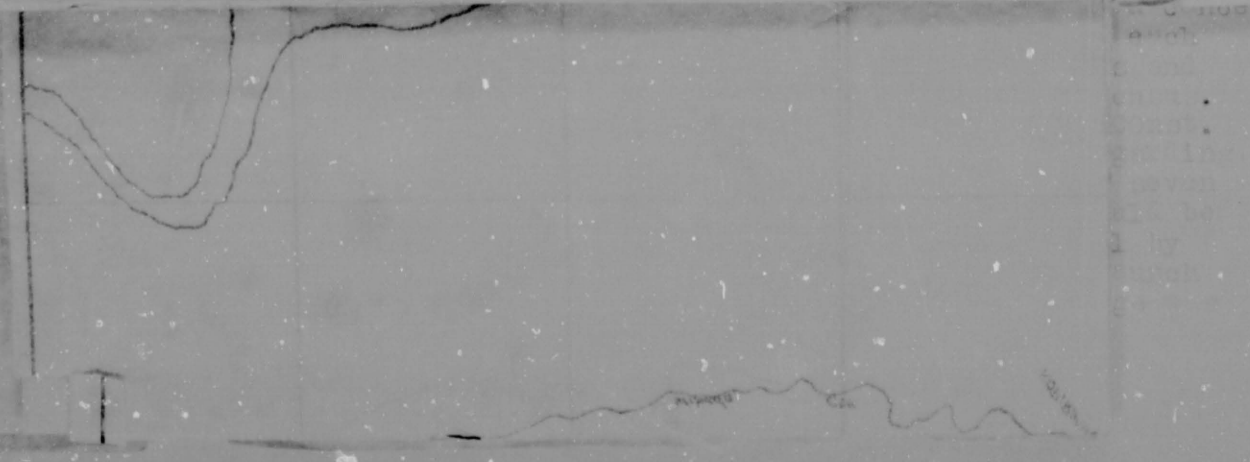
Approx. 27 or more murderers, practically the entire number of men capable of fighting, are yet to be arrested for the URI murder. They are from SOALOA, a hill village some 2 days inland from NAMAINA; no attempt was made to get these men, as at the time the information was received the petrol was at URI on the return trip with 11 prisoners to guard, and the district (SOALOA) is as yet without a Vill. Const. and cannot be called a district under Govt. control.

Villages.

These people are a semi-nomadic crowd, and so villages as such are very poor, mainly consisting of two houses, one for the men and one for married people and women; in addition, numerous garden dwellings are built a large percentage of the people always being absent at these. Two villages, PAVAIA and WOIMADU, comprise the PAVAIA people; the former being a comparatively recent site and ~~shows~~ much more interest is being shown in this village to improvements as compared to WOIMADU. UMATU has been made the central village for URI people; this is quite recent being prompted by the threats and the acts of killing by hill people, the SOALOA. Much clearing has been done around the few houses, and gardens are being made adjacent to the village. SEVIAMA and NAMAINA comprise the Namaina/Turaha people. These two villages are each of one large double story house the single men having the top story and married people below. Apart from these there are numerous "kombatis" or bush settlements which at times look more like a village than the recognised centre.

Adad

?





Village Constables.

Vill. Const. APIHOA of PAVAIA district was very helpful to the patrol, accompanying it to Namaina and assisting in the arrests. His keenness was no doubt due to the fact that the NAMAINA people have often proved a thorn in the side of the PAVAIA and it was opportunity to ensure that some at least of these "unfriendly" people were punished.

Vill. Const. IPAI of URI also was very helpful, the same motive no doubt, as it was some of his village people whom the NAMAINA and SOAILOA had killed. Wages for 1942/43 were paid to him.

Vill. Const. HEAI of NAMAINA. It has been necessary to recommend the dismissal of this Vill. Const. as he with others wilfully failed to give information, which ~~was~~ shielded a few of the murderers; his action was however disclosed and he dismissed. The new appointee is SO'OLAI, a man who has worked 3 yrs at the Romilly sawmill, also for the Oil Co. which was operating in Upper Purari area. His recommendation for appointment is attached hereto.

Rest Houses.

These are non-existent through-out the entire area.

Whilst the patrol was at URI the village people commenced a Rest House, of approved plan, and it is possible that this may be an added incentive for them to make the village their main congregating centre instead of living scattered throughout the district, a prey for any warring natives.

Gardens, and Foods.

The people are basically sago eaters, although above PAVAIA there are no natural sago areas, the trees having been planted by the natives themselves. The people have little or no agricultural knowledge: although it is evident that they endeavour to make the best they can of it. The soil along the river bank is good, but due mostly to lack of tilling plants grow very little else but leaves. The largest garden was seen at UMATU, URI: approx 2-3 acres with a good pig fence but very little in the way of crops to be had although much energy has been put into it.

R.P.C. recruits.

Two natives from URI volunteered for R.P.C., these accompanied the patrol back to Kikori. The men in this district are well built and active and should make good constables.

Patrol Transport.

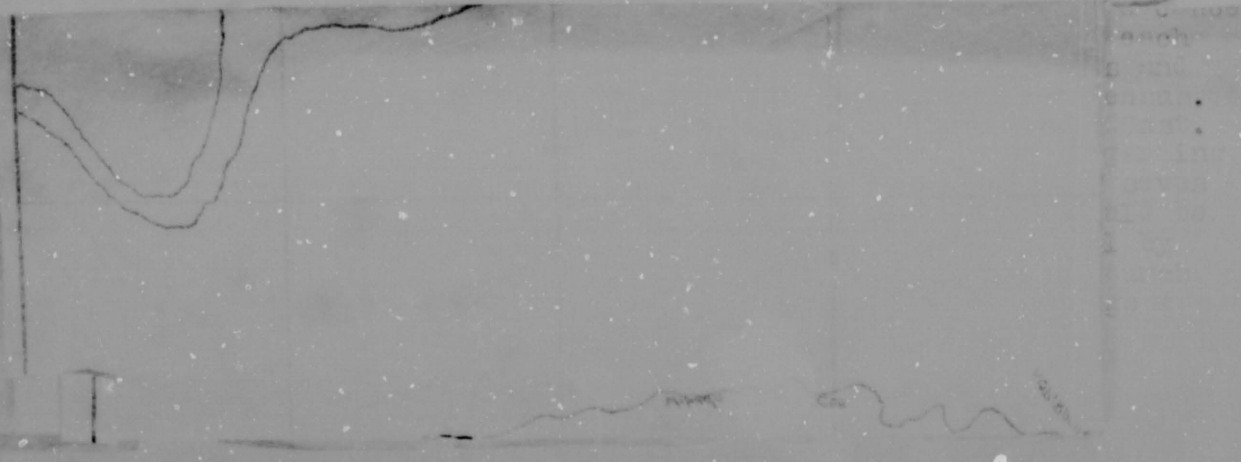
Four canoes hired from URAMU district were used, a total distance of approx 300 miles being covered: I/L's ex WAROI camp were used as carriers.

Patrol Equipment.

The tent fly, green coloured style - one of the recent issue from H. Qrs, was useless for keeping out rain which came through in streams.

W.N.L. & D.N.A/c.

Several amounts were paid from this account. Many enquiries were received from natives for wages outstanding owing to abrupt termination of employment, mostly at Romilly sawmill, at time of evacuation: these were informed that these wages would be paid later.



Patrol Map.

It is pointed out that the two strat. maps KIKORI and KARIMUI which have been used for the basis of this map, have a different grid. In giving map references on the KARIMUI sheet, (w)S Nos are given: the two maps have been reproduced by different Survey Coys. who apparently have different grid systems.

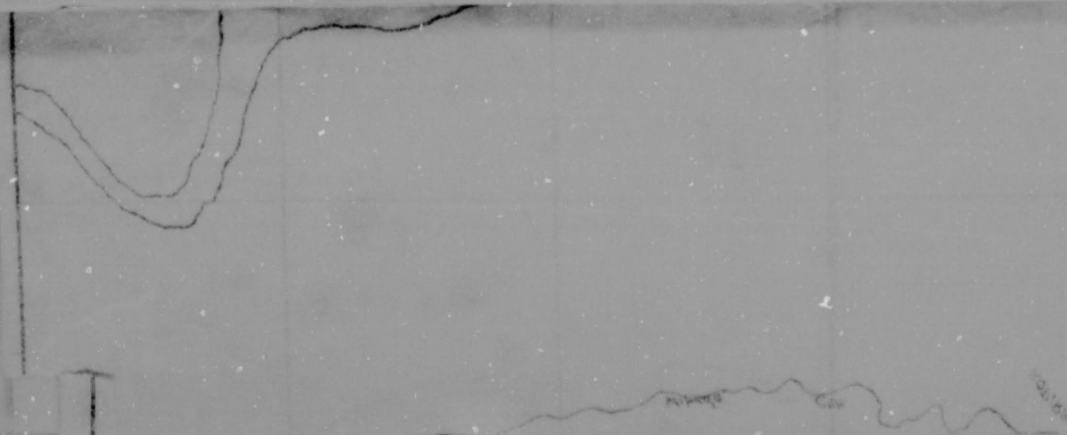
The names of many creeks shown on KARIMUI sheet are inserted together with the present positions of the villages.

Rep.  
passed  
31.10.53

W. L. L. L. L.  
a/11

*James C. Ross*  
(James C. Ross) Lieut.  
A. D. O.

I don't like a magistrate referring so much to "murderers" before arrest and conviction. *W. L. L. L. L.*





Report upon R.P.C.'s accompanying patrol :-

Reg.No.1036 L/Cpl MIRO.  
A very able and conscientious man.

Reg.No.1093 L/Cpl DUBA.  
A good N.CO. and worthy of further opportunity.

Reg.No.1391 ~~MYEM~~ Const. BOROHIO.  
A reliable constable.

Reg.No.1747 Const. TONGORO.  
A dull man showing very little keenness and initiative. Has a slight defect in the ears which makes him slightly deaf. Was lost in the bush at HOU Ck for 24 hours.

Reg.No.1752 Const. POJARI.  
Active and keen ; inclined to show off.

Reg.No.1865 Const. MARIVE.  
Keen and will improve.

Reg.No.2476 Const. BAILA.  
Keen and will improve.

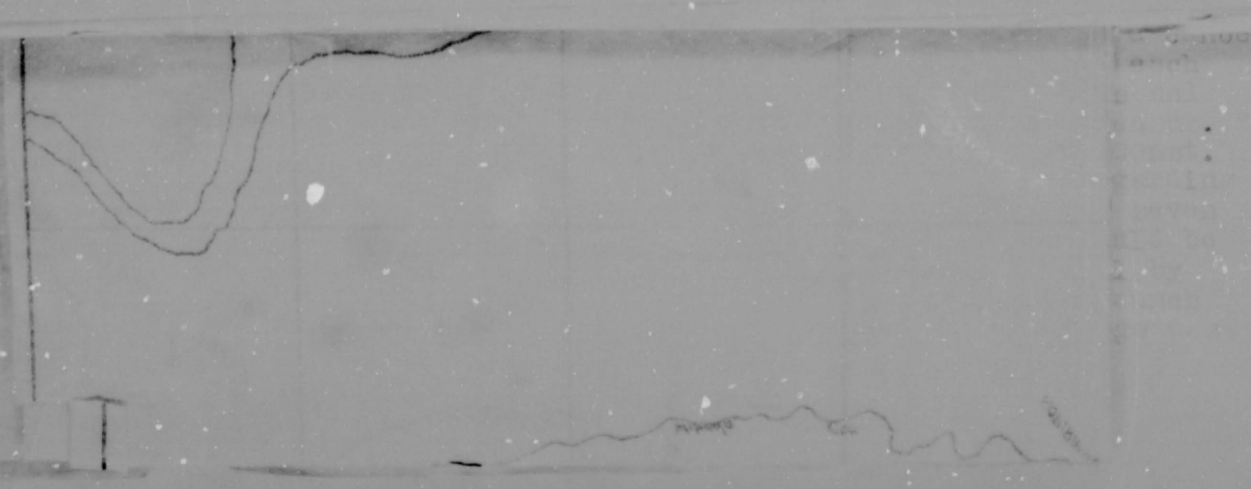
.....

RPC equipment.

Reg.No.1036 L/Cpl MIRO. Handcuffs on issue to this N.C.O. were lost during an incident arresting a man who plunged into the river with the N.C.O. following.

*Def. Re  
b k te  
3. 10. 43  
lu 2/4*

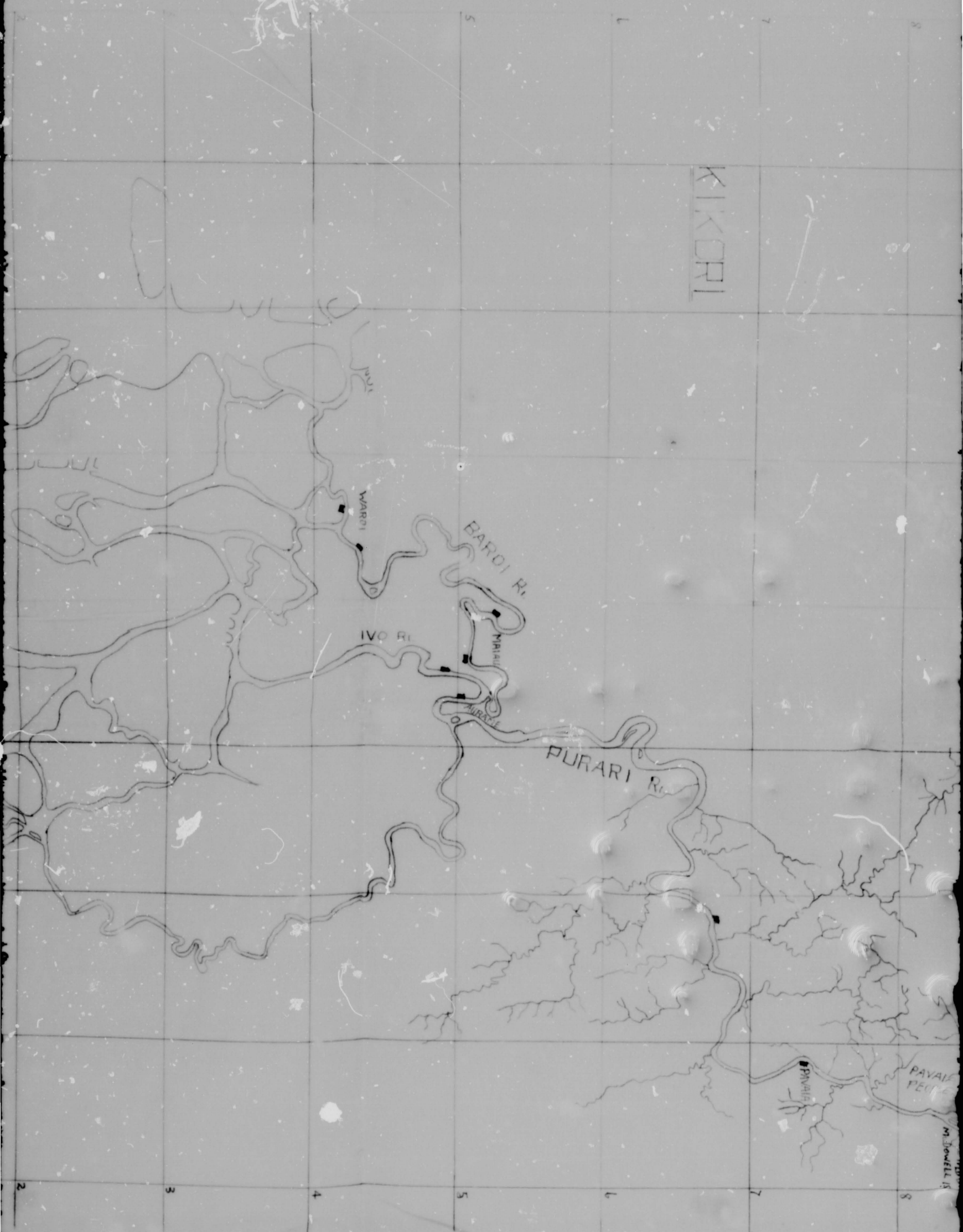
*James C. Ross*  
(James C. Ross) Lieut. ADO.

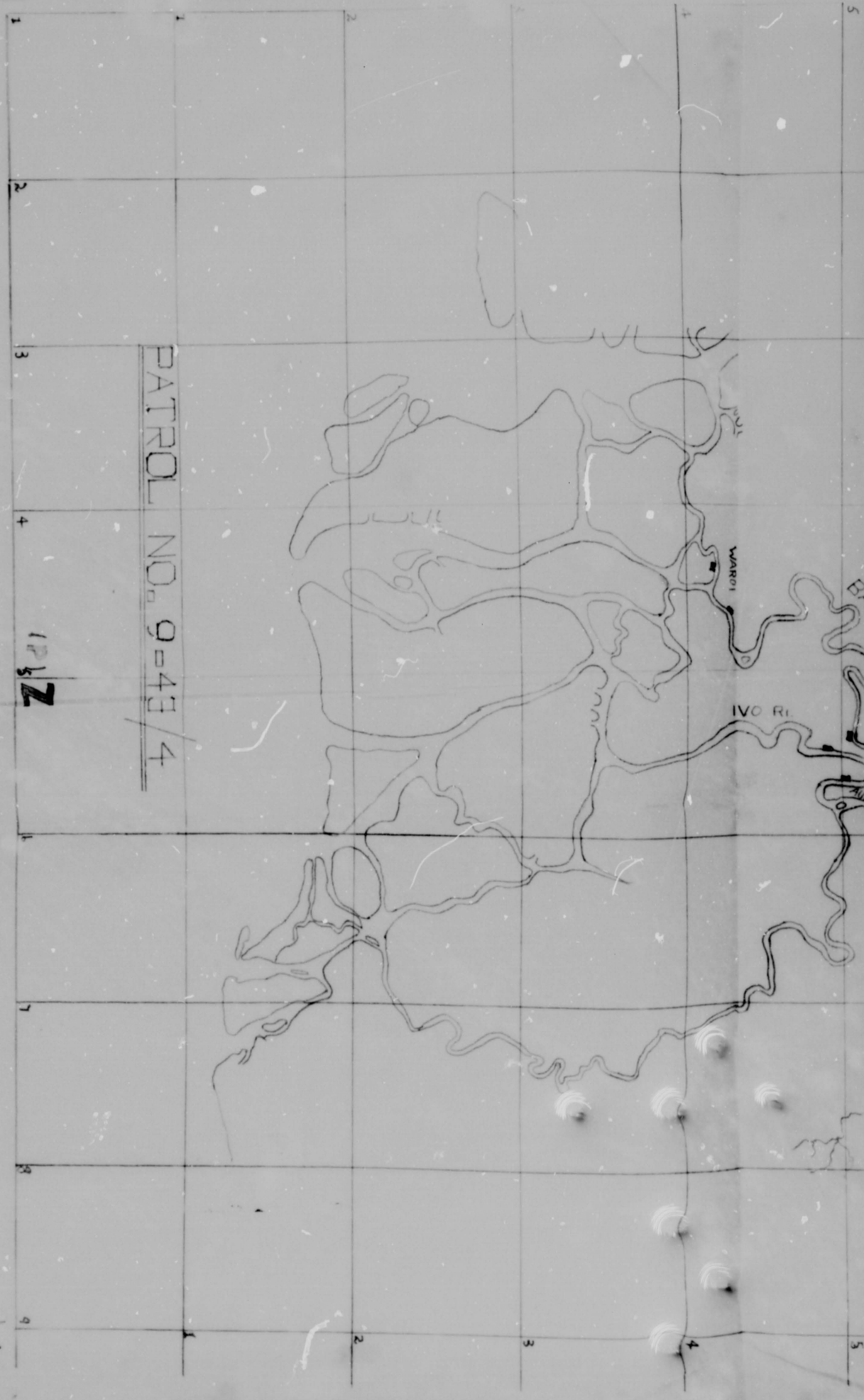






KIKORI





PATROL NO. 9-43/4

IPZ



PATROL REPORT No. 10 of 1943.

Report of patrol by Pte. RYAN K.M.

TO TUPAMA RIVER

Date left station 21/10/43 Date returned 26/10/43.

Purpose of Patrol To arrest M/I. deserters

Patrol accompanied by-

(a) P.P.C. four (4)

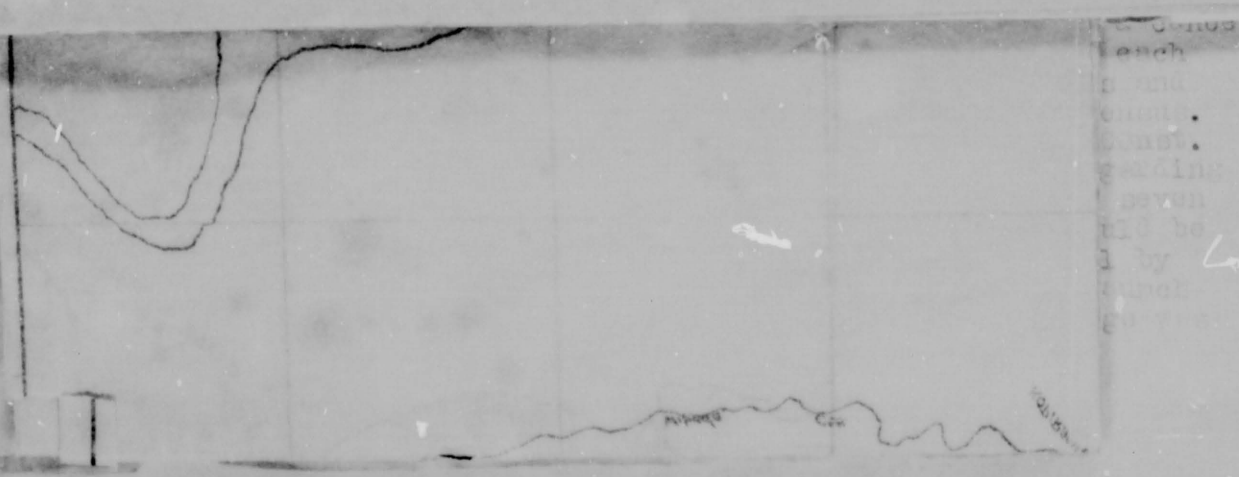
(e)

Previous patrol report ref. for map Patrol report No. 6

Last patrol to this area made by Pte. RYAN K.M.

District Services field staff on 30/8/43.

*Sup. to G.  
3/11/43  
an*



Conos  
leach  
and  
chout.  
const.  
padding  
seven  
is be  
l by  
supch  
gives

D9 196 30/11

District Office,  
PURARI Dist.,  
25th. Nov. 43.

2 DEC 1943

Inspected RO. of which DO. used copper. { of Capt 14-4-43  
of Sgt - 1-11-43

DDS.  
ANGAU.,

Patrol No.10. of 1943. Pte. Ryan.

A good patrol by Pte. Ryan. All deserters were arrested and brought to Kikori.

The continued patrolling of this hitherto neglected district is apparently bearing some fruit, as evidenced by the actions of the various Village Constables.

The punt mentioned has since been recovered and brought to Kikori. Being without copper and with no deck it is hardly worth towing to Moresby. Another and larger punt was salvaged and is in use at the GOARIBARI Nipa leaf camp.

G.O.C.

*JH 3/12*  
*3/12*

~~J.R. Foldi~~ ..... Capt.  
( J.R. Foldi ) D.O.

Sec. G.O.C. *JH 3/12*



30/5/11

249/25/43.

District Office,  
FURARI Dist.  
20/10/43.

P/O Ryan,  
KIKORI

Patrol No. 10 of 1943.

Please make arrangements to leave tomorrow for the TURAMA and GAMA river districts.

The object of the patrol will be to arrest N/L deserters - a list of which will be handed to you.

The launch PICNEER will be at your disposal. Take great care that it is not exposed to the effect of the bore or floating drift-wood. You should know that river by this time and be able to anchor the launch securely.

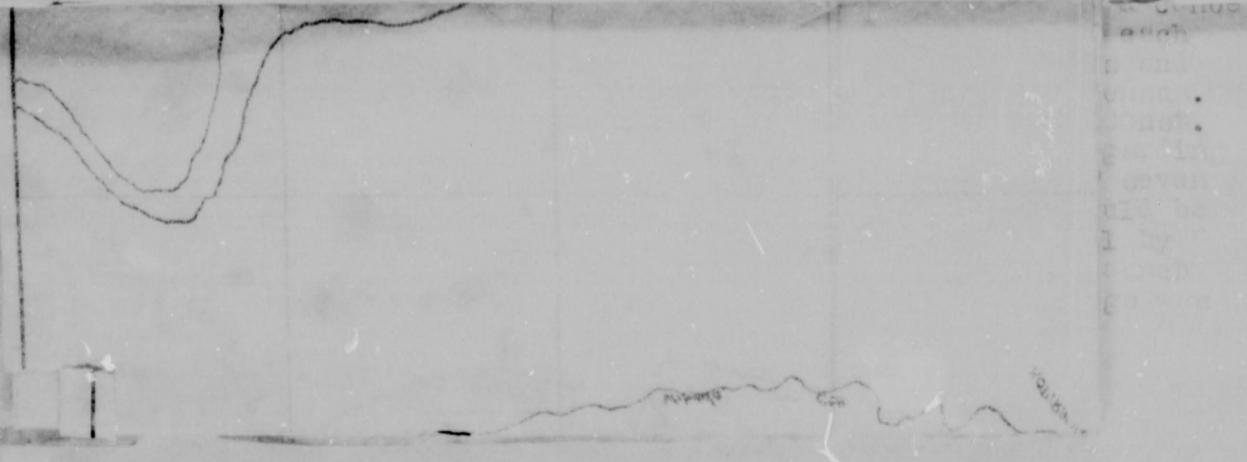
When you arrest the deserters make a complete inquiry into each case so that those who assisted the men to escape may also be punished.

2 As you are now the only patrolling officer in the district waste notime on routine matters. Bring the deserters to Kikori when you will have to be prepared to go off in the opposite direction; on a like mission.

3 P.O's & 1 launch to Kikori

*[Signature]*  
.....Capt.  
( J.R.Foldi ) D.O.

*[Handwritten signature]*  
5/11



AS 30/1/11

209/25/43.  
DISTRICT OFFICE  
PURARI DIST.  
20/10/43

P/O RYAN?  
KIKORI.

Patrol No. 10 of 1943.

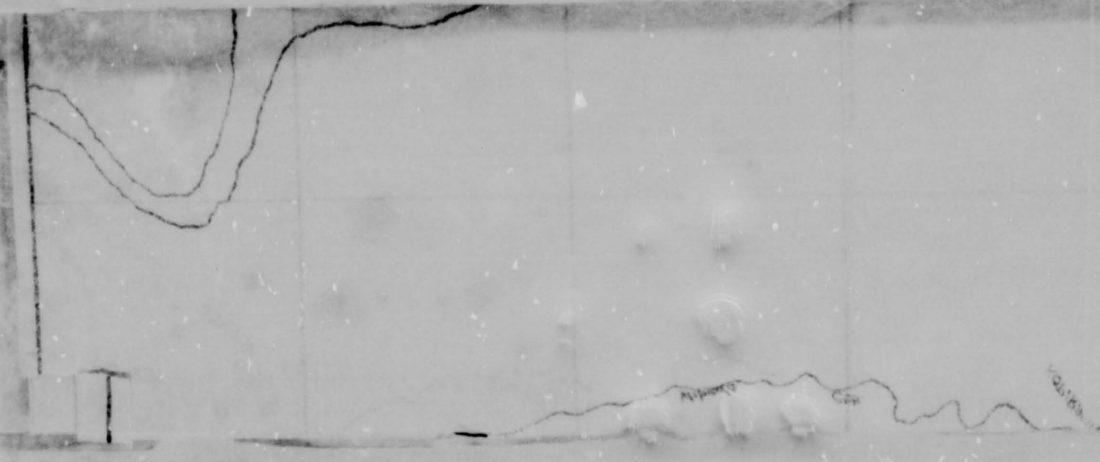
Please make arrangements to leave tomorrow for the GAMA and TURAMA RIVER districts.  
The object of the patrol will be to arrest N/1 deserters - a list of which will be handed to you.

The launch 'PIONEER' will be at your disposal. Take great care that it is not exposed to the effects of the bore or to floating drift-wood. You should know that river by this time and be able to anchor the launch securely.

When you arrest the deserters make a complete inquiry into each case so those that assisted the men to escape may also be punished.

As you are now the only patrolling officer in the district, waste no time on routine matters. Bring the deserters to KIKORI when you will have to be prepared to go off in the opposite direction on a like mission.

*[Signature]*  
..... Capt.  
(F.R. Foldi D. O.)



.....  
each  
.....  
Const.  
guarding  
seven  
.....  
by  
.....  
.....



DIARY.

21/10/43.

Left KIKORI at 0900 hrs. in the launch "FIGHTER". The tide was going out so good progress was made - passed through the KEME PASSAGE and arrived at KEMERU 5617, at 1630 hrs. (vill. const. SABI). Will camp here for the night.

22/10/43.

Left KEME at 0630 hrs. this morning and after several hours travelling the launch engine gave trouble so brought the launch into a small creek near KEMIRAU village P.Y. 4720. (vill. const. SADERI.) the launch battery was then sent back to KIKORI with a letter to CPT. POLDI.

23/10/43.

Sent ARID. CONST. KAPLIA up to the small punt found on the last patrol to bring back any rope He arrived back but the rope that he brought was useless, being frayed and broken. The vill. const. KAKIVE of MAPAIA brought a complaint about a man who had resisted arrest and thrown the hand-cuffs into the river. This man was found to be EVEKE one of the deserters. Vill. const. DORII/ of GUMAI complained of five women who had chopped up his canoe when he arrested a deserter of that village.

Armd. Consts. UPOWIE and BATUNA were sent with these vill. consts. to arrest these deserters and to meet the patrol at DORIDIO.

The vill. const. of GUMAI was instructed to arrest the women responsible for destroying his canoe and bring them to KIKORI.

24/10/43.

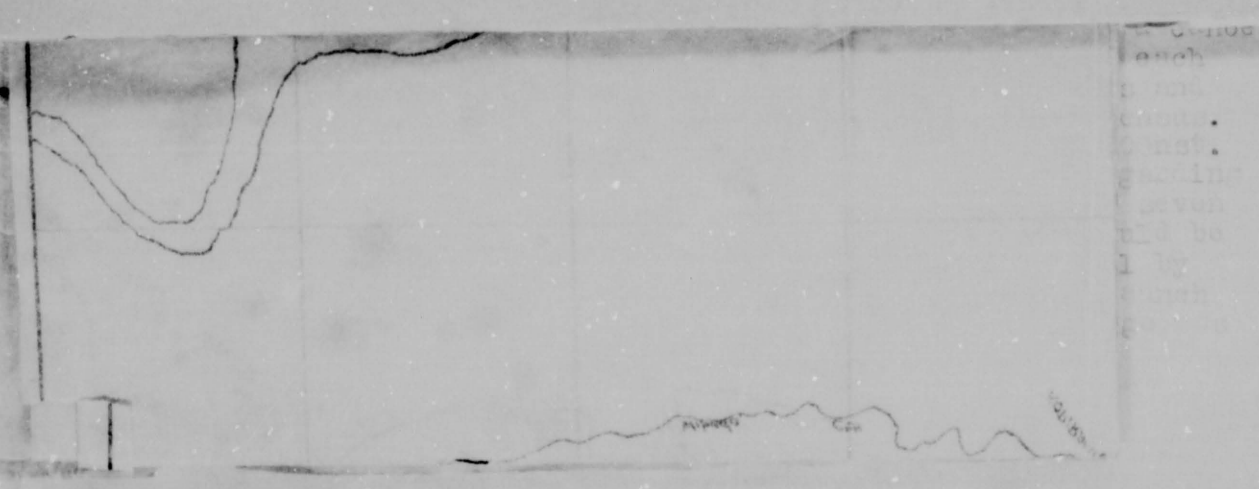
Left KEMIRAU this morning at 0630 hrs. after the battery had arrived back from KIKORI. After APPROX. one hour travelling up the TURAMA RIVER the patrol met Lieut. G.O. BURGESS an AMERICAN pilot who had bailed out of his plane at the mouth of the GAMA RIVER. He was being brought to KIKORI by two vill. const. of MAISAVE and Givaretore, two villages of this area. Took the airman on the launch and proceeded up the TURAMA to KESERUBU. AGO, one of the deserters was sighted crossing the river in a small canoe, so he was arrested. Arrived at KESERUBU P.Y. 4207. The vill. const. SOGIO has been sent to prison but the councillor seems to be carrying on rather well and has the village in a much better state and is doing a better job than the VILL. CONST. Arrested the deserter from this village and then returned to DORIDIO P.Y. 1617. (vill. const. IABO.)

25/10/43.

ARMD. CONSTS. UPOWIE AND BATUNA failed to arrive back last night. It appears that the deserters they have gone after have run off to the village SISIMAU in the DARU district, and the police have gone through after them.

Made enquiries as to the people who were responsible for the rescue of the AMERICAN pilot and then sent these people to KIKORI.

P.T.C.



PART 2. GENERAL.

VILLAGE POLICE.

The police of this district gave the patrol great assistance in rounding up the deserters. They seem to realise that it is their duty. Even those who have, during previous patrols, appeared to be slack in the carrying out of their duties, did good work on this occasion. The two village police from Maisava and Givareton did not hesitate to aid the AMERICAN pilot who came down, and they were taking him to NIKORI when the patrol was met with.

SAND AND MUD BANKS.

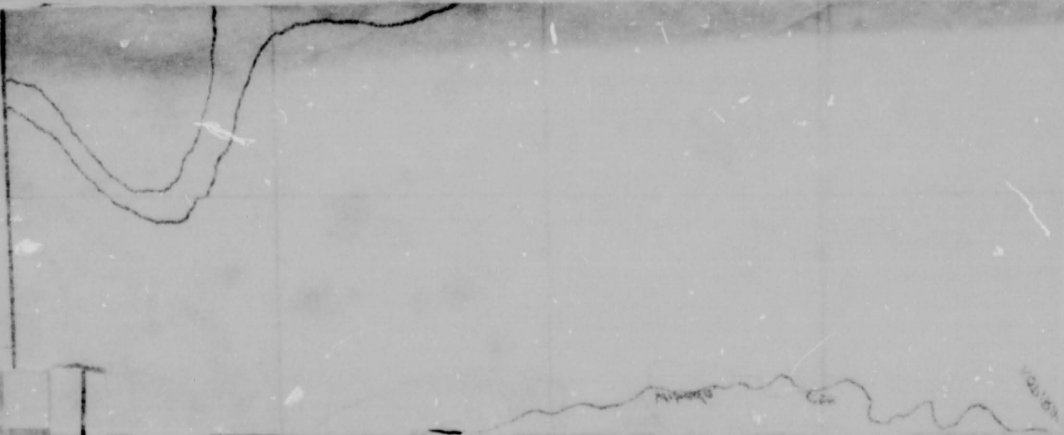
These proved to be a hinderance to the patrol. They are to be expected in such country and the fact that they are constantly changing, tends to impede progress. When travelling by ~~the~~ canoe these banks present no difficulty at all.

*L. H. Hagan*

P/O.

*Kll*

*5/12*





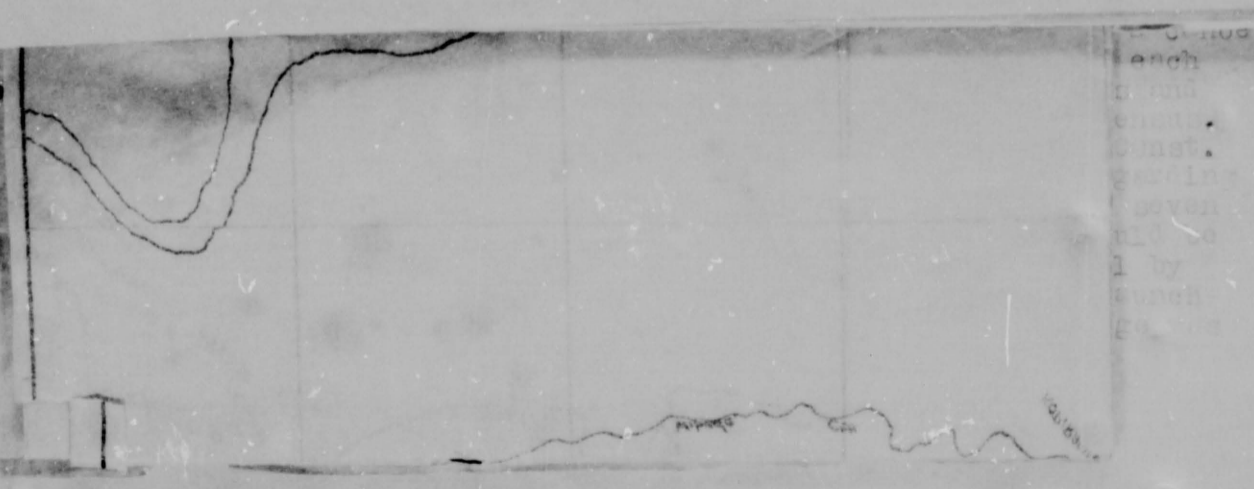
26/10/43.

Am anxious to get the pilot back to KIROI so  
left DORICHO this morning at 0630 hrs. Arrested two deserters  
from DORICHO thus completing the patrol with the exception  
of the two deserters from the GAMA RIVER district.  
Armed const. KAPLA was left at the village to inform the  
police of my movements and to bring the deserters on to KIROI.  
Arrived at KIROI 2030 hrs.

*K. H. ...*

B/O.

*Handwritten scribbles*



each  
and  
const.  
garding  
seven  
by  
garden

20/12/11

REPORT ON P.F.C. PERSONNEL

I/cpl. MFO Reg. No. 1036

appears to be a capable man although on occasions he is lacking in energy.

Armd. Const. HAPNIK Reg. No. 1094.

As on previous patrols has proved himself to be capable.

Armd. Const. TAPLA Reg. No. 3098.

Willing and to be relied on.

Armd. Const. BATAJU Reg. No. 2091.

Was not called upon to act on many occasions but has the makings of a useful police.

c

R. W. Ryan P/O.

*Handwritten scribble*  
5/12

6  
Duff PC.  
R  
31/1/53  
R.W.

each  
seven  
be  
by  
each  
of the



Copy to DL 2/17

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

Accompanying PARROT REPORT No. 10 of 1943. by  
K.H. RYAN P/O.

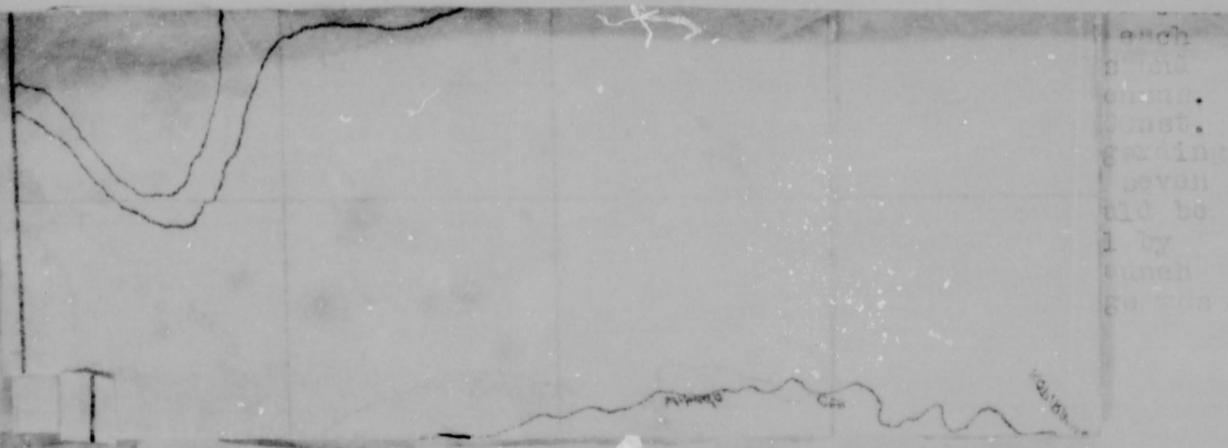
(1) Report on the AMERICAN AIRMAN who came down at the mouth of the  
GAMA RIVER.

A canoe was sighted 24/10/43 approx two(2) miles up the  
TIRAMA RIVER from KIRIRAU village P.Y. 4721. containing an  
AMERICAN pilot who was being taken to KIKORI by the Village police  
who found him. He was not too sure of his position when he bailed  
out of his plane but it was apparently at the mouth of the GAMA River.  
Before jumping he headed his plane out to sea to avoid the possibility  
of it wrecking a native village. Chances of salvaging any part  
of the plane are extremely remote in this case.

The pilot was taken the launch and given attention.  
His plane was a 'THUNDERBOLT' and according to his statement,  
there are two more planes down within a radius of eighty miles  
in the general direction of Pt. MURPHY. He states that he was  
out of fuel and is sure that his two companions had no more in their  
tanks than he did. There is a good chance that if these other two  
men came down safely, they will be picked up by natives, and  
brought to the nearest station.

K.H. Ryan P/O.

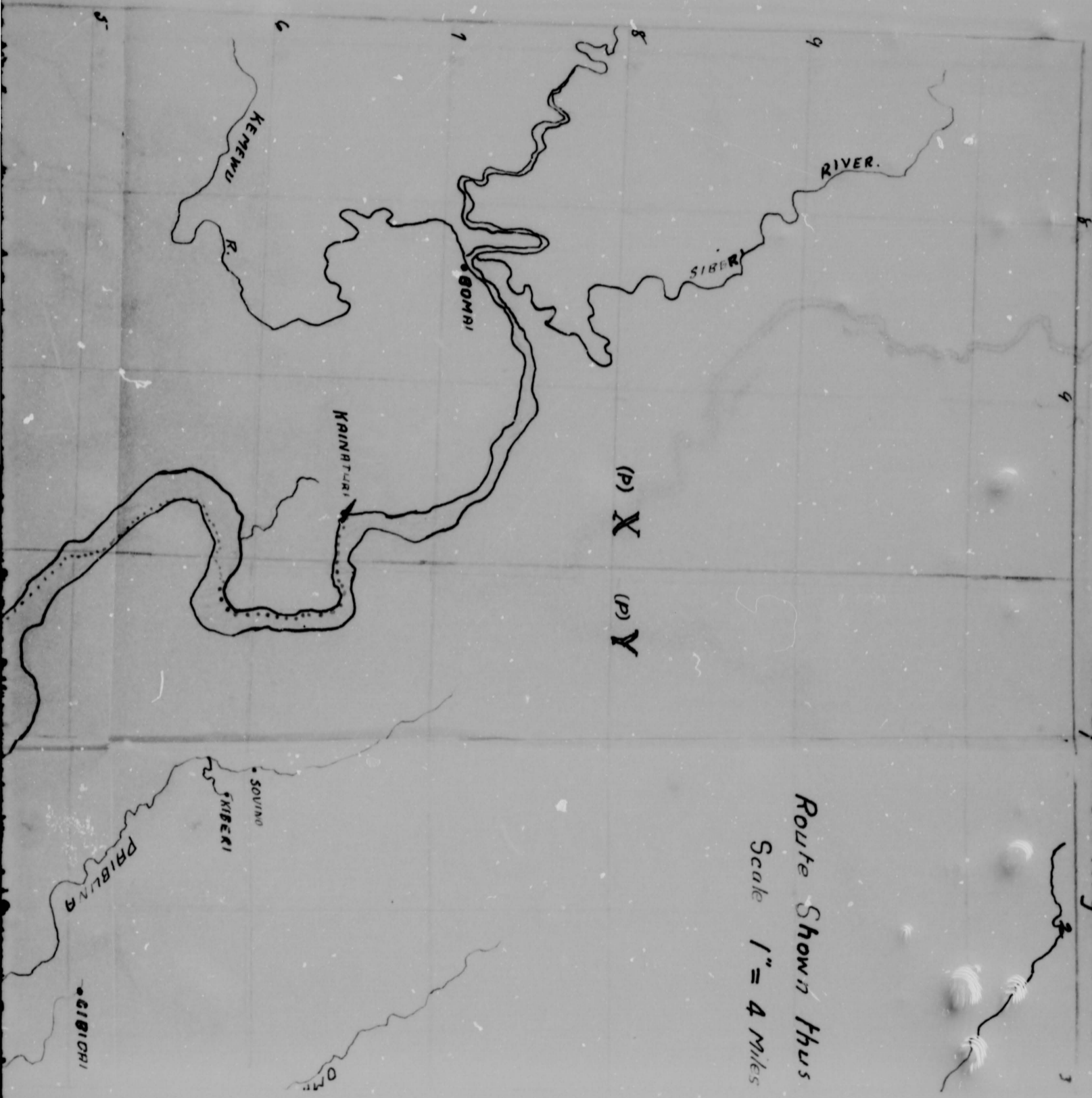
WHR  
5/12



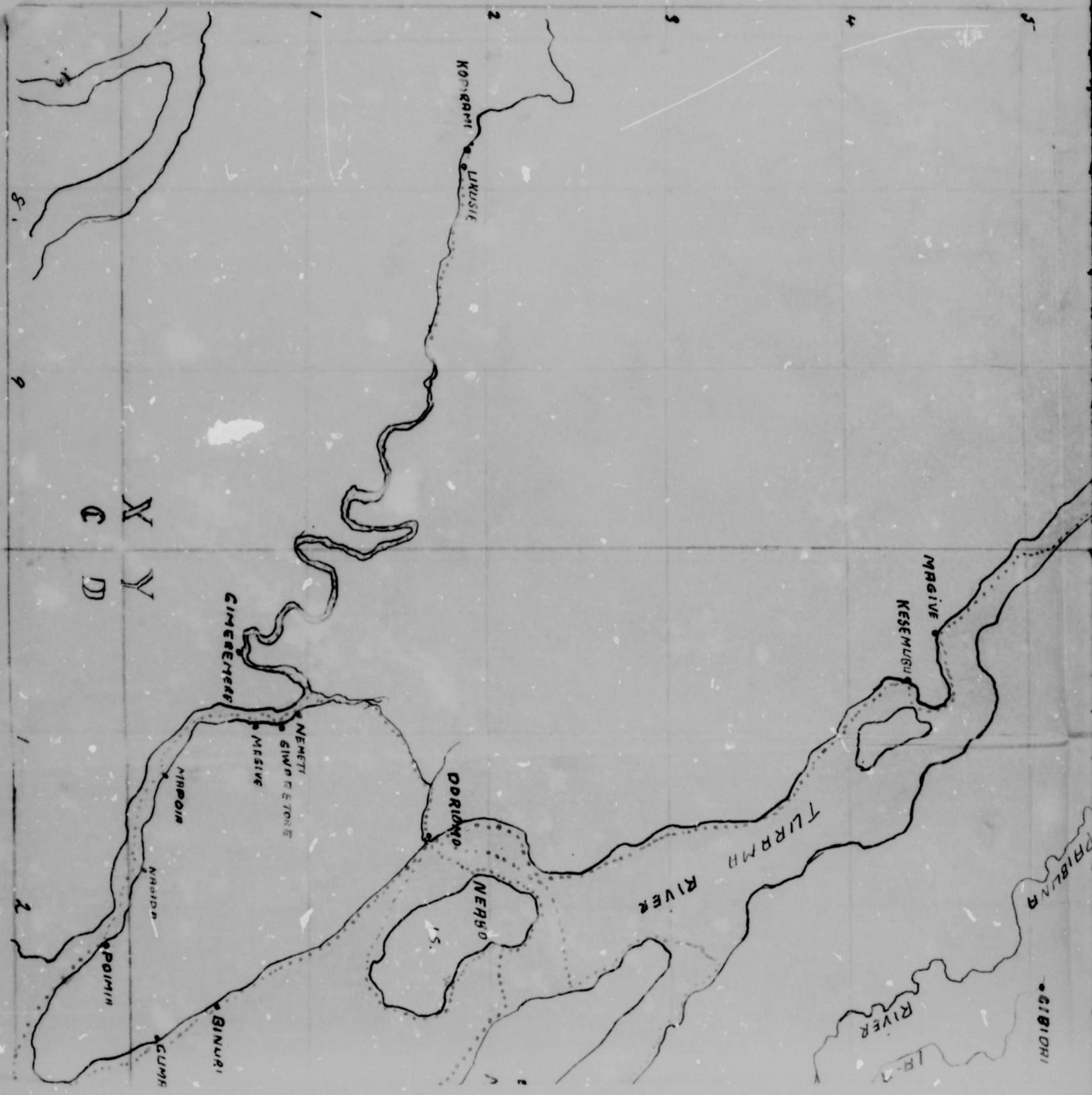
each  
of the  
const.  
gaining  
seven  
to be  
by  
launch  
at the

Map Showing Route

Route Shown Thus  
Scale 1" = 4 Miles







of Patrol No. 6 1943

4

5

6

7

8

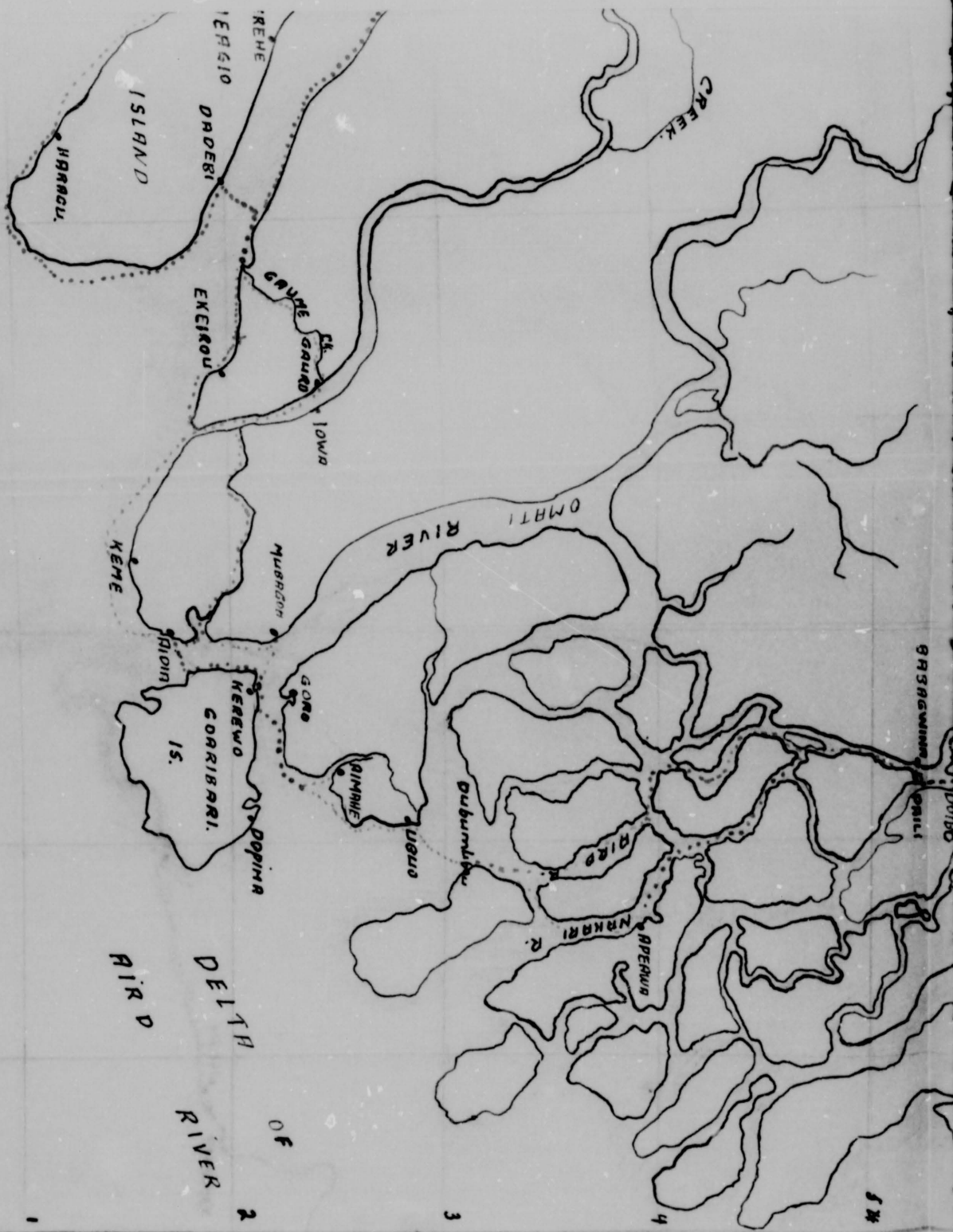
9

William P. O.





DELTA OF  
TURAMA RIVER



BELL. PR.  
3

4 5 6 7 8

DELTA  
RIVER

2

3

4

5

PATROL REPORT NO. II OF 1943.

REPORT OF PATROL BY Pte. RYAN K.H.

TO the KRA & GOPI, URAMA and PURABI DISTRICTS.

DATE LEFT STATION Tuesday End. november.

*Sup. b G.  
16/11/43*

DATE RETURNED TO STATION. 17th. November.

*aw*

PURPOSE OF PATROL. To pay out money to H/K. & D.F.F.'s, arrest deserters and bring in M/L's who were spelling in the district.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY.  
a. EUROPEAN PERSONNEL. Pte RYAN K. H.  
b. B.P.C. 2 M.C.O. and 3 consta.

LAST PATROL TO THIS AREA.  
a. District Services Field Staff:  
PURABI AND URAMA - Lieut Ross AUGUST 1943  
KRA and GOPI - Sgt. MALONEY JULY 1943  
b. Medical Assistant - Cpt. Deland JULY 1943

PREVIOUS PATROL REPORT REF FOR MAP.

This area has been patrolled before and the street map is so incorrect it was impossible on this patrol to accurately map the entire area.

.....



266/25/43.  
District Office,  
PURARI Dist.,  
1/11/43.

F/O Ryan K.H.  
KIKORI

Patrol No. 11 of 1943/44.

Please make arrangements to leave KIKORI tomorrow morning for the GOPE and PURARI districts. The object of the patrol will be the payment of monies from W.N.L. & D.N. account and the apprehension of deserters.

The undermentioned Constabulary will accompany the patrol. The MINNETONKA will take you to GOPE and thence to the WAROI base camp in the PURARI Dist. From here you will proceed by canoe. Bring your carriers back to the station with you for payment on the completion of the patrol.

Lists of Deserters and D.N/L will be handed to you. There is no reason why all the D.N/L money cannot be paid out. Do not bring any of it back to the station. Make every possible effort to trace the deserters from Moresby. Make a report on each man stating the name of the relative you contacted. This report will go to ADDNL Moresby.

Whilst you are in the GOPE dist. make sure the people are working on the sago already ordered. Tell them that the Minnetonka will be back in less than a week for a load.

On arrival at the WAROI return the MINNETONKA for the Sago mentioned above. VAGI ANI has the cash to pay for it. Stick to the one canoe and paddlers throughout the trip to avoid confusion when you come to pay off your carriers.

The patrol is not one of General inspection nevertheless make the necessary entries in Village Constables book; where work needs bringing up to date. Possibly W/O Pithers will have boys for return to Kikori. Do not attempt to bring them with you as you will be returning via BAIMURU. Let W/O Pithers make his own arrangements

List of Police. No. 611 Cpl. TABU; No. 2095 KAPELA; No. 1751 ARURA  
No. 1391 BOROHU.

*[Signature]*  
.....Capt.  
District Officer.

District Office,  
PURARI Dist.,  
7/12/43.

OS. 345.

10 DEC 1943

ADDS.  
ANGAU.,

Patrol No. 11/1943.

1. L.O. Evans rifle has been recovered.

Done. 2  
10/12

Please pass along to the DNL the attached sheets showing the steps taken to apprehend the deserters listed.

3. The orders for Sego were in anticipation of the requirements of NGF for TERAPO. These stocks are being absorbed by N/Hosp.

See OS. 3/42  
22/12

*Eoc*  
*ad.*  
*11/12*  
*ad.*

REC'D Recd

*[Signature]* .....Capt.  
(P. Foldi) D.O.



WAVE I DIARY

TUESDAY 2nd. NOV.

Left KIRIKI at 0900 hrs in the launch "MINNETONKA". Arrived at the NIPA CAMP at KIRAVAKI at 1700 hrs - mail etc was delivered to W/O Pithers.

WEDNESDAY 3rd. Nov.

0900 hrs. this morning left for KIRIKI base camp delivering a letter from P.O. KIRIKI to the ROMILEY MISSION in passing. Arrived at KIRIKI 1400hrs. Spl. S. BU and I/Cpl. DUBA were sent out to recruit paddlers for the patrol. Fifteen were brought in from KIRIKI village.

THURSDAY 4th. Nov.

Left for the PUKARI patrol 0800hrs. Arrived at KAIRAVI (vill. const. VERA). Left instructions for the vill. const. to call at KIRIKI for payment (42/43) wages). This village is in a state of neglect. Vera will receive orders to have this rectified immediately.

Proceeded through numerous creeks and channels arriving at IARE 1800hrs. Iare is really the name given to a group of villages situated on either side of the creek which widens here to give the appearance of a lake. Money was paid out here to N/K of D.N.I.'s. N/I's who have been spelling here for the past month were rounded up to be taken back to KIRIKI. These will be used for paddlers. The majority of those recruited will be paid off and sent back to their village, KIRIKI.

FRIDAY 5th. NOV.

Left at 0800 hrs. this morning for MAIPUA which was reached after 3 hrs. steady paddling. MAIPUA consists of two villages together (vill. const. IAKA & SIKI). There is no trace of the MORESBY deserters in this village (see report on deserters). Money was paid out to N/K of D.N.I.'s. Passed on to KAPAI-VERA (vill. const. IUEVU), and paid out money to N/K of D.N.I.'s. Crossed PANOKA RIVER to ANOKA (vill. const. UMI) a deserter from KIRIKI to be picked up here apparently doesn't belong to this village. Close questioning gave no results. Called at URIMA MISSION to deliver a letter from P.O. KIRIKI. Crossed the URIMAR RIVER to IKINU where the patrol will stop for the night. Money was paid out to N/K of D.N.I.'s. No trace of the MORESBY deserters was found in this village. This is possibly one of the neatest villages encountered on the patrol, well laid out, clean, and the general appearance enhanced by ornamental shrubs. The native mission teacher came in with a few complaints which were examined.

SATURDAY 6th. NOV.

Left this morning at 0700hrs. arriving at MAIRAKAKA at 1130 hrs. The vill. const., OVI, was away at the time of the visit. The village was inspected ~~was inspected~~ and N/I's spelling here were rounded up in order to be sent to KIRIKI. Money was paid out to N/K of D.N.I.'s. Passed on to KADIKI making the village at 1630 hrs. The patrol will halt here for the night.

several cases of adultery

Several cases of adultery were confirmed and are to be taken back to KIMBI for trial. ~~One~~ Const. ~~was~~ sent out to bring deserters from KIMBI who were hiding in kombatis in the scrub. Mainere consists of a group of villages together much the same as ILE.

SUNDAY 7th. NOV.

Consts. KIMBI and BOVOLA arrived back this morning with the two deserters they were sent out to bring in. Left the village at 070 hrs. arrived at KIMBI at 1300 hrs. (5000 P.M.). KIMBI is another village such as ILE; paid out money to H/K of P.M.L.'s, and rounded up H/L's spelling here.

The pair of them left for ~~the~~ camp. Approx. an hour's paddling this side of the camp the canoe passed through a small passage. The water was swift, rough and very deep making it rather difficult to negotiate. Several items were in this passage. (see report in PART 2). Arrived at BAROI at 1800 hrs.

MONDAY 8th. NOV.

Paid a visit to the SAU/KIMBI to obtain another KIMBI canoe in which to transport the deserters to KIMBI. The Vill. const. of KIMBI arrived this afternoon and was paid the wages owing to him and was also warned to rectify the state of his village.

TUESDAY 9th. NOV.

Left BAROI this morning at 0830 hrs. Passed down the BAROI RIVER to IVARA village (P.M. 4242) and turned up a small passage. Called at GRAVI (P.M. 3746) and KIMBI (P.M. 3846) both having the one Vill. const., ONE. One H/L from KIMBI was to be brought in but he was away at kombati at the time the patrol called so the vill. const. was given orders to bring him to KIMBI immediately. Arrived at the NIPA DAM at 1400 hrs. and interviewed the vill. const. from KIMBI village.

WEDNESDAY 10th NOV.

0730 hrs. left the camp. Turned into PORT ROMILLY and proceeded up the PIA RIVER. Arrived at PIEPOKE (vill. const. KEMO:0) The village people had all run away. It will be necessary to locate these people tomorrow in order to pay off the money I have for them.

THURSDAY 11th. NOV.

Left PIEPOKE at 0600 hrs. and with the incoming tide travelled upstream. Meeting several small branches, canoes were sent up them in order to avoid a possibility of missing the villagers. After approx. forty miles these people were discovered living in a wretched kombati on a low swampy mud bank. P.M.L. money was paid out to H/K and then the village people were ordered back to their village as it was in a bad state of disrepair. With the turning tide travelled back downstream to PIEPOKE arriving at 1730 hrs.



FRIDAY 14th. NOV.

Left KIKORI at 0600hrs. and proceeded four miles down the river before turning into a small passage leading into the KRA RIVER. This passage is extremely narrow and passable only at high tide. It is obstructed in many places by nipa palms growing in the middle. It was necessary to cut the majority of these down in order to allow the canoe to pass through. Passed up the BAKU RIVER to where it branches from the KRA RIVER. Arrived at WABA (P.S. 1887) where the patrol will stop for the night. Along the right bank about half a mile upstream is IREIA (vill. const. Soribo)

SATURDAY 15th. NOV.

Left WABA at 6000 hrs this morning and travelled about eight miles upstream to N. HOROMERE (vill. const. IR. I). At the approach of the patrol the people all ran bush. The police were sent out to bring them back. Investigation showed that one of the deserters to be brought in by the patrol, had already been taken to KIKORI by the VILL. CONST. The vill. const. MOIVI, of I-BI-GAI reported to me here. After about half an hour travelling brought KRAIPIUA (vill. const. KAWA<sup>20</sup>) P.S. 2171) No trace of any deserters in this village. Passed on to GOIRAVI (P.S. 1971), Vill. const. KEO:O, ) Armed const. MAPOWA and BORONO were sent after two deserters and instructed to meet the patrol back at WABA where it is intended to stop for the night.

SUNDAY

MONDAY 14th. Nov.

Arrived at GIPI ( P.S. 1161). Enquiries were made for the deserters of this village, but the relations or the vill. const. MAI:BO could not furnish any information. The ex. vill. const. was paid money that was owing to him. The patrol then proceeded about a mile upstream to BAWI. Consists of two separate villages about half a mile apart. The vill. const. PEGA was questioned about a deserter and it was found that he was living in the bush. An armed const. KAP<sup>20</sup> was sent out to bring him back to the village to be picked up on the return journey. Continued on to IARE (vill. const. MEB-RU). Money was paid to N/K of D.N.I. Left this village and passed on to COPI. Money was also paid out here. The patrol then returned to GIPI. The deserter from BAWI was brought in tonight.

MONDAY 15th. NOV.

Made an early start this morning at 0400 hrs. in order to catch the tide. Called at BAWO, no vill. const. in this village. There was money to be paid out here but the next of kin was found to be living at MAIPO, so this will be paid on the way back to the station. Arrived at BAIMBU 1600 hrs. (vill. const. MIBI<sup>20</sup>). Money was paid out here and N/I's who had been spelling were rounded up. Several were found to be living up the PIB RIVER so the Vill. const. was ordered to bring them to KIKORI. BAIMBU - P.S. 2131.

TUESDAY 16th NOV.

Crossed KRA

TUESDAY 16th. NOV.

Crossed BAY this morning to KIVUWI (vill. const. 2343). Of the deserters from MORSEBY there is no trace. Enquiries revealed nothing. Passed on to MAIPO (230934) Vill. const. IVWI. Had lunch here and paid out money to the native from BAGO and then continued on to SAURI (239633)

WEDNESDAY 17th. NOV.

Left 0500 hrs. this morning and after an uneventful trip arrived at KIKORI.

TRUSS.	at	KIKORI
ERI.	"	"
SAT.	"	"
SUN.	"	"

MONDAY 22nd. NOV.

Left KIKORI in the 'MAIRA' at 1000 hrs. towing behind two large canoes, and taking a number of N/L's and prisoners who were on their way to MORSEBY. Stopped at MAIPO for the night putting all the N/L's in the village dabu on shore.

TUESDAY 23rd. NOV.

Arrived at ROMILEY SAILMILL at 1300hrs. Took over from LIEUT. McMINNION 56 N/L's waiting transfer to KIKORI for P/O. Sent a note to CPL. KELLY at the MORAVAKI NIPA CAMP for the two canoes, which, together with one of the two towed behind the MAIRA, were to be used in transporting the boys back to KIKORI. Moved these boys to WAKOI leaving CPL. TABU in charge of those going to MORSEBY.

WEDNESDAY 24th. NOV.

Left the camp at 0500hrs. for the mill. Saw the N/L's safely on board the MAIRA before she left. Went back to the camp and started the other bunch of boys on their way to KIKORI. Interviewed the vill. const. OMAI of KARAVI? instructing him to bring 2 N/L's who had been spelling at the village for the past month to the NIPA CAMP where they would be picked up by the patrol. The vill. const. KAIVIRA of KARAVI was sent back to his village to bring back one N/L who had left KIKORI before he was paid off. He arrived back at 1800 hrs.

THURSDAY 25th. NOV.

Left for the NIPA CAMP at 0800 hrs. arrived at 1330 hrs. Met Sgt. GREAVES R.A. KIKORI who was on a patrol of the PURARI, and informed him of the numerous deaths that have occurred lately at MAIPUA. This was reported to me by the vill. const. AIVEI. Interviewed the Vill. const. OVIE:MAIBAU of KARAVI. In answer to enquiries about an N/L of that village he stated that as far as he knew the man had not returned from MORSEBY. The vill. const. of KARAVI arrived with the 2 boys he was sent to bring in.



FRIDAY 26th. NOV.

Left the camp at 0600hrs. in order to catch the tide. Had lunch at KIWIKI (vill. const. KAUA) P.Y. 0833. Arrived at MAIRAU 0830 hrs. (vill. const. KAUA P.Y. 0433). The vill. const. stated that the N/L desired by the patrol had been taken to KIKORI last week. The vill. const. KAIWA of DAMAI (P.Y. 9931) stated that the boy from his village also wanted by the patrol had gone to KIKORI last week.

SATURDAY 27th. NOV.

Left with the tide at 0600hrs. and arrived at GAURI (P.Y. 9853) (vill. const. GORO:BA:DI). Sent L/Cpl. DUB to BAWI-GOPE to bring back an N/L from that village who had overstepped his leave. He arrived back at 1800 hrs. stating that the vill. const. had gone to KIKORI some days before taking the wanted man with him.

SUNDAY 28th. NOV.

Left 0600hrs. making use of the rising tide. Passed the vill. const. PEGS taking the N/L from BAWI back to the village. They were brought back to KIKORI. Arrived at 1330hrs.

*W.H. Ryan*  
10/1

.....*W.H. Ryan*.....P/O.

VILLAGES IN IARE GROUP.

AIKAVARAVI	vill. const.	KAIRI
RAVIZAUPARA	" "	KOIVI
MAIDENAIRU	" "	KIRI
KAIRIRAVI	" "	AVIVA
ONOPORAVI	" "	AIARI
RAVIKIVAU(No. I)	" "	KOIVI

VILLAGES IN KORIKI GROUP

KAIRIMAI	vill. const.	EVARA
KAKARARAVI	" "	"
UKUNUKUA	" "	OVE
AIRAVI	" "	"
KAIRAVI	" "	EVARA

VILLAGES IN KAIRARE GROUP

APIRAVI	vill. const.	OMAI
KAURAVI	" "	KIMERE
KOIRAVI	" "	KAMARI

.....*W.H. Ryan*.....P/O

PART 2

SAGO *Extracted to D.S. 3/2/2 22/12*

Recently orders were given to the people of the KIRI and the FURANI DISTRICTS to speed up the production of sago. This they have done and done well with very few exceptions.

There is a large quantity of sago in the villages of these districts awaiting transport to KIKORI. Orders were given throughout for further sago to be made. Marks were given, each mark representing one bundle of sago of approx thirty pounds weight. X

At WANA, a village of the KIRI RIVER DISTRICT, some very large bundles were noticed. They stood approx. five feet high, well bound, and conical at the top. I was informed that these were special bundles prepared for a feast when several of the villages gathered together.

It was explained to the people that the sago was needed to feed their own menfolk who were working at KIKORI and various centres, thinking that this might be an incentive for them to work harder and more constantly.

DESPORTERS.

See attached sheet for details on the deserters.

X It is apparent that the greater majority of these men have not returned to their villages after deserting the labour line. Enquiries were made into each case with, in most cases, no results.

The vill. const. are prompt in bringing in any deserters. They realise that they will be dealt with on failing to do so, and a small reward always has its attractions. X *Extracted to D.L. DS. 18/1/2. 22/12*

*N.L.*

VILLAGES.

The villages were found to be different to those visited in other parts of the D.M.A. This difference was more marked in the FURANI dist. The chief dubu of the village is much larger and has more significance. The village IRI is a composition of five villages: KIRI RAVI, KIRI RAVI, RAVIPIRAU, KIRI RAVI, and KIRI RAVI are two other villages of the same nature. The villages are for the most part free from continual mud and slush.

LEAFLETS DROPPED FROM PLANES.

These were first found at the URUKA MISSION station.

They are written in pidgin ENGLISH and asking the natives to assist any airmen that come down in the area. The various mission teachers had no idea what it was all about. It was like some foreign language to them. They recognised the crossed AMERICAN and AUSTRALIAN flags on the back. The natives in these parts have done good work in the past in assisting AMERICAN airmen who have had the misfortune to come down. A pamphlet written in MOTUAN would have much more success.

*Pelo  
admission  
for*

MISSION SCHOOLS.

X These have been established by the I.M.S. throughout the area covered by the patrol and in charge of native teachers. There was a few complaints regarding children who were irregular in attendance. The names of such were taken and entered in the vill. const's book for future reference. It is for the most part the fault of the parents. X

*Ca.*

*Extracted to C.A.  
22/12*

*(12)*



... were very few considering the area covered and for the most part the vill. const. report that they had no complaints and everything was progressing peacefully. The several that were found were brought in to KUMI for court.

P/T. of M.I.S.

There were quite a number of people who were enquiring about money due to them because of the death of some near relation in the labor line. They were told that this money would be paid to them in due course.

VILL. CONST.

Most of them anxious to help the patrol. Some were absent at KUMI, taking in deserters or logs.

The vill. const. KAI of KUMI (KUMI) accompanied the patrol from the KUMI VILL to KUMI as guide. He proved valuable and was paid for his services in tobacco. At KUMI village in the KUMI DIST. KAI: KUMI was picked up as guide and interp. for the GUMI. He is an ex. member of the M.I.S. He is very capable and would make a far better job of looking after the village than the present vill. const. who is useless.

Lost EQUIPMENT.

In the bad passage in the KUMI my rifle No. 8857, was lost. On several occasions in negotiating the bends the canoe closely avoided turning over and on one of these occasions the rifle fell out. The water is very rapid and deep.

On getting into the canoe on one occasion on getting into the canoe I slipped and fell striking the side of the canoe. The MIRAPIC COMBES carried in a web pouch at my belt struck the canoe and the pivot was snapped off at the base. This article will be forwarded to KUMI for repair or replacement.

MAP.

No map is submitted with this report. In view of the large area covered and the inaccuracy of the strat map

*WMA  
16/12*

*... K.H. Ryan ... 2/0.*

REPORT ON P.P.S.

CPI. TABU Reg. No. 611

An able police boy is to be relied on.

L/CPI. DUBA. Reg. No. 1093

DUBA was picked up at the WARDI base camp and returned there after the patrol reached the WRA RIVER DIST. He has an intimate knowledge of the ZUBARI DIST. and did all required of him thoroughly.

ARMED CONST. HAPVIE Reg. No. 1294

Is willind and completes a job he is given to do with efficiency.

ARMED CONST. KAPETA. Reg. No. 2095

Only young but has the makings of a good man.

ARMED CONST BOROHG Reg. No. 1391

Gave every satisfaction on the patrol.

.....*K. H. Ryan*..... P/O.

*Duff R  
to R 16/11/18  
Law*

*W.H.  
16/18*



REPORT ON DESERTERS.

PATROL NO.

H. 307/12

C/S No.	NAME	VILLAGE	DATE OF DESERTION	REMARKS.
KIK.I441	Wahipo:Baiba:	GIPI GPOE	25/1/43	<p>This man's father and the V.C. of the village state that he has not returned to the village. The V.C. and the man's relations were closely questioned but all were under the impression that the man was in <u>Pt. MORSEBY</u>. EVO:C has not been seen by his FATHER or any of the villagers. The village people have no knowledge of this man's whereabouts. They are under the impression that he is still in MORSEBY. The man's Father, I.P.I., was questioned and also the V.C. and they stated that the man had not come back to village. This man's wife was questioned with the village officials but all professed ignorance of his whereabouts. After close questioning it was decided that the man's father and the V.C. knew nothing of this man. The V.C. and OVE'S brother were questioned, with no results. The V.C. and the man's relations stated that they knew nothing of his whereabouts. According to the vill. const's statement there is no boy of this name from the village. Investigation found that this boy has not come back to the village. Village officials and TA:OI, the man's wife state that this man has not come back to the village.</p>
KIK.I467	EPE:OM/RO	KARARAVI UKIARAVI	3/2/43	
KIK.2031	EVO:O KAURI	AKIARAVI	3/2/43	
KIK.29.	BAI:I EVO:O	BAIMURU	25/1/43	
KIK. 559	MAIARI:IPAI	AKIARAVI PUB RI	8/3/43	
KIK.2787	BAI:I OVI	MAIRE/KAKARE	18/2/43.	
KIK.2797	OMARO KAURI	AKIARAVI	18/2/43	
2541 KIK.	OVE KAIRE	MAVARARAVI	18/2/43	
KIK.I376 P.M.	AUA:AUNI	APIRAVI	17/2/43	
KIK.II36.	AUWAE:BAWAI	MEAGOMA	16/2/43	
KIK.I343	KEMO:IKARI	ERAMAI PUA	?	
KIK.I033	UKIA:PUTUWA	BAWI GOPE	1/3/43	

*Reginald P. O. Oul*  
16/1/43

*come back to the village*

REPORT ON DESEPTERS PATROL No. II

C/S No.	NAME	VILLAGE	DATE OF DES.	REMARKS
M. 1025	TIVIRI:MAGEBA	GOPI	6/3/43	This man's Father, MAGEBA, and the V.C. after close questioning. state that he has not come back to the village.
IK. 730 KIK. 728	OMARO:EVARA KIMIRI:AKO	IKINU "	5/3/43 "	No information could be gathered from the relations of these men or the vill. p officials.
KIK. 1102	IVIO:AVAI	IARE:GDPE	2/4/43	The V.C., AIBARU, states that this man does not belong to this village.
KIK. 2744	BAWOI: KARARA	IKINU	6/4/43	This man's relations and the V.C. seem to be under the impression that he is still in MORESBY.
KIK. 1077	NOKO:BAIMI	KIVAVUAI	5/4/43	BAIMI, the man's Father, states that he has not come back to the village.
KIK. 1133	KANAI: DAVARI	BAWI	15/4/43	The V.C. PEGA, states that the man in question does not belong to the village.
KIK. 2784	OMARO:KOIMI	IKINU	17/4/43	Various people were questioned including LACUAY, the man's wife, but all had no knowledge of his whereabouts.
KIK. 2103	UKIA:KAURI	IKINU	11/5/43	No information could be gain d from the man's Father or anyone else in the village of his whereabouts.
KIK. 258	WAINU:AKIA	ONOPORAVI	9/5/43	The general impression is that this man is still in MORESBY.
KIK. 719	KAIMI:IPAI	IKINU	9/5/43	The man's wife, CAU:U, was questioned with no results.
KIK. 692	KOIVI:EVARA	AIVEI	10/5/43	The vill. officials state that this man has not come back to the village.
IK. 624 KIK. 751	PIRIKA:EVARA LAUA:PIRIKA	IKINU "	13/8/43 "	No information could be gathered about any of these men. The people are under the i impression that they are still in MORESBY.
KIK. 732 KIK. 2758	KOIVI:IPAI API:ATEA	ONOPORAVI "	17/ 1/7/43 "	The relations of these men know nothing i of their whereabouts.
KIK. 585 KIK. 2899	ANAI: AUWA EVARA:PIRIKA	AIKAVARAVI "	1/7/43 "	No information s to the whereabouts of these men could be gained.
KIK. 2904 KIK. 543 KIK. 606	BAI: I:AKEA KARARA: AUWA ARAPO I:AVAI	MAIPENAIRU "	1/7/43 "	Nothing could be found about these men except that they had not come back to t village.



REPORT ON DESERTERS PATROL No. 11

	NAME	VILLAGE	DATE OF DES.	REMARKS
KIK. 2926	AWEA (AUNA) EVARA	ORAVI	8/7/43	According to, AUNA, the wife of this man he has not come back.
KIK. 2574	MURIKI: IPAI	KAIRIMAI	9/7/43	The vill. officials and KAU, the man's wife, were questioned with no results.
KIK. 544.	API: ATEA No. 2	MAIPENAIRU	27/6/43	The people in the village questioned are all under the impression that he is still in MORESBY.
KIK. 589	IVA: A: IPAI	MOYORAVI	27/6/43	Questioning produced no results.
KIK. 2892	LAUA: KOIVI	AIKAVARAVI	27/6/43	The V.C., the man's wife and father could give no information about this man.
KIK. 1423	MURIA: EVARA	KAURAVI	24/6/43	Questioning showed that he has not come back to the village.
P.M. 2837	PITA: AMANIA	BAIKERU	23/6/43	Inquiries showed that he has not yet returned to his village.
KIK. 658	APORO: MARIA	AKIHA	12/6/43	These men have not returned to the village.
KIK. 2019	PAKKA: KAIRI	"	"	"
KIK. 2021	AUSA: EVO: O	KAURAVI	14/6/43	The village people could give no information about these men. They think that they are still in MORESBY.
KIK. 2017	EVO: O: AVAK	"	"	"
KIK. 1424	AIRI: BAI: I	KAIRAVI	20/6/43	The vill. officials were questioned but all thought that the boys were still in MORESBY.
KIK. 1422	AUSA: KAIVERA	"	"	"
KIK. 484	MAIRAU: KAIRI	"	"	"
KIK. 2958	IPAI: MAIRAU	NAVIKIVAU	26/8/43	The man's father was questioned but he stated that he was still in MORESBY.
KIK. 2536	EVO: O: KAVI	NAVAVARAVI	12/9/43	This man's brother and father were questioned, and they both stated that he had not returned to the village.

*IVL and RAC stop further into this*

*K. H. Ryan 1/6*





267/25/43.  
District Office,  
PURARI Dist.,  
2/11/43.

W/O. Ryan  
KIKORI

Patrol No. 12 of 1943/44.

Please make arrangements to leave the station tomorrow the 3rd. Nov. '43. You will proceed to the Goaribari Dist. and round up all the Native Labour who have just completed a month's spell in their villages. A list will be handed to you.

You will then proceed to the TURAMA -GAMA river Dist. and establish yourself in the base camp at DORIOMO. Immediately proceed as in the Goaribari area with spell-expired Native labour.

On completion of the N/L work I want you to commence the taking of a CENSUS of all the people in the TURAMA and GAMA river areas. Some of this work has already been done by W/O Robinson. In order to get yourself accustomed to the names and habits of these people you should start off by checking up on W/O Robinson's CENSUS. After this you will proceed as requisite.

Make a tracing of the STRAT map of this area and correct it as you go. One particular point in this respect is the verification of a river shown on the map which I contend does not exist. It will be pointed out to you.

Whilst making rounds do all in your power to get villages cleaned up and repaired. Ask the people to be in their villages for four or five days around each full moon for the purpose of cleaning and repairing. For the rest of the time they may please themselves what they do. Send in all medical cases for attention at KIKORI base hospital. See Sgt. Brunner -mi suggest you take a medical orderly round with you.

The PICNEER will be at your disposal for transport through the GOARIBARI and to the base camp at DORIOMO. From there you will proceed by canoe. The following police will accompany you. No. 1036 MIRO; No. 1290 EIMA; No. 1752 POJARI; No. 1865 MARIVE; No. 2244 KAEWAKA. Interpreter OWAMU will also be available. Take rations for yourself and all hands including 10 carriers for a month.

If possible I will send P/O Kelly to you if and when a N/L overseer arrives out from H.Q. to take over the 'drome.

*Be careful with tobacco as supplies are very limited.*

*[Signature]*  
..... Capt

PATROL REPORT No. 12/43-44 Kikori.

Report of Patrol by: W/Oll. Ryan W.F. Patrol Officer.

To: Turama and Gama Rivers District.

Date Left Station: Wednesday 3rd. November 1943

Date Returned to station: Monday 29th. November 1943.

Purpose of patrol:

1. To take census of District.
2. To send back to station signed boys whose period of leave had expired.
3. Apprehen deserters from Kikori.
4. To recruit ablebodied women for work at Biri Camp.

Patrol Accompanied by:

- (a) European Personnel. W/Oll. Ryan W.F. Patrol Officer.
- (b) R.F.C. 1 L/Opl. and 4 Constables.
- (c) One Native Medical Assistant.
- (d) Native Carriers. 2 canoes with 17 carriers.

Last Patrol made to Area by:

- (a) District Services Field Staff: Pte. Ryan. H. P/O. Oct. '43.
- (b) Medical Assistant: -----

Sup to  
G.  
Biri  
16/11/43



1.

DIARY.

Wednesday 3rd Nov. Left KIKORI in morning at called at the following villages in order collect and send back to KIKORI native natives under indenture whose period of leave had expired: DOIBO; KAFATICWO; BAUBAUGUINA; APEWA; BABAI; and DUBUMUEA, camp being made at the last mentioned village for the night.

Thursday 4th. Nov. An early start was made this morning and stops were made at GORO and NAGORO for the purpose of sending back to KIKORI more boys. Nearly the whole day was spent at NAGORO as one boy C/S. Kik. 3904 NOWORI NAGOME ran away at the sight of the launch approaching, and he was not apprehended until late at night. He was immediately placed under police guard and it is intended to send him to KIKORI to-morrow under escort.

Friday 5th. Nov. Left NAGORO early in the morning for AI. IDIO, and after collecting native labourers from this village continued on to KEMEI. Some time was spent here waiting for the tide to come up in order to enter the Turama River. The launch engine also started to give trouble and as a late start was made camp had to be made at EKEIRAU for the night.

Saturday 6th. Nov. An early start was made from EKEIRAU and DORIOMO was reached early in the afternoon. Heavy rain was met with during the morning. All gear and stores were brought off the launch here as it is intended to make this village as a base camp during the period of the patrol. The Rest House was found to be in very bad state of repair. V.C. IABO was told to have all his people into the village in the morning for the purpose of taking the census. Weekly rations were given out to the members of the patrol. A.C. Marive was sent to MAPOIA to bring back one boy from that village whose leave had expired. He arrived back approx. 7p.m.

Sunday 7th. Nov. Launch "Pioneer" left early this morning for KIKORI. L/Cpl. MIRO was sent out to obtain two large canoes and carriers for use during the patrol. Owing to heavy rain a late start was made on the DORIOMO census, which was finished at approx mid-day. The village people were told to cut the grass around the rest house and also clear an area which was selected on which to build their new village. It is intended to supervise the building of this village and see that decent houses are erected.

Monday 8th. Nov. Village people at work cutting grass and clearing their

new village site. Interpreter OWAMU is not well this morning and will be returned to KIKORI to-morrow if he is no better.

Visited the village of AIRUA but shortly after my arrival it commenced to rain heavily and this together with the absence of an interpreter made census work very difficult. Returned to DORIOMO early in the afternoon as the rain showed no signs of easing off. Issued rations to the native carriers who had been brought in by L/Cpl. MIRO.

Tuesday 9th. Nov.

OWAMU much better this morning so preparations were made to continue the census work. Visited the villages of AIRUA, BINOURI, MAPOIA, and BORA. The census was taken of the first three villages but as the V.C. and nearly all the people were away from BOR the census of this village was left until my return from the GAMA River. The few people who were there were told to send word to the rest of the village people to return in order that the census might be taken. Returned to DORIOMO late in the afternoon.

Wednesday 10th. Nov. Made an early start this morning for MORIGIO Is. and there checked the census of HARAGU, DABEBI, and EREHE.

Camp was made for the night at EREHE. The village of HARAGU is nicely situated and was clean. The Rest House was in good condition and it appears that the houses in the village have been recently rebuilt.

At DABEBI the Rest House was not as clean as it might have been and the landing steps were in a state of disrepair. The village people were told to have both these matters attended to without delay. The V.C. of this village is at present in KIKORI hospital. Quite a few of the village people are not living in their village and it is believed that they are living in Kombatis around KIKORI.

Thursday 11th. Nov. A new Rest House has just been built at EREHE, but quite a bit of work has yet to be done to make it a finished job. The V.C. was instructed to see that the landing steps were improved and that a causeway was built from the Rest House to the small house.

Thursday 11th. Nov. Left EREHE early this morning and returned to DORIOMO early in afternoon. Remainder of the day was spent in bringing the census sheets of the villages already visited up to date.

Friday 12th. Nov. An early start was made this morning for the GAMA River villages. Canoes were held up for about an hour by a tree which had fallen across the passage. Arrived at GIMIRLIRI in the early afternoon.



3.

The Rest House was found in a very bad state despite the fact that instructions had been given to the village people about six weeks before hand to have it repaired. They were warned to have some improvements made upon my return in a few days time. There is no V.C. to look after this village, and GINAU-GEBI has been selected as a likely man to fill this position. Census taken in afternoon and camp made for the night.

Saturday 13th. Nov.

Waited about an hour this morning for the tidal bore before starting. During this time the Rest House collapsed and the village people were immediately put to work erecting a new one. Proceeded on to UKUSU and KOPIRAMI arriving there in the afternoon. The census of both these villages were taken. The village people seem a simple lot and at times it seemed impossible to make them understand. Rest House in a very poor state.

This is another case in which there is no V.C. to look after either village. As they close together it is considered that the one V.C. could control both villages. AKIARU-BAUWIDO has been selected as the only likely man to fill this position. Camp made at KOPIRAMI for the night.

Sunday 14th. Nov.

Left KOPIRAMI early this morning for the upper reaches of the GAMA River, to ascertain whether another large creek flowed into the river as shown on the 4 mile Strat. Series N.G. AwOrre River First Edition. Compass bearings were taken all the way, the course being along what is known as the WIBADA Ck, which was followed nearly to its source. No sign of any large creek however was seen. Returned to KOPIRAMI in the afternoon where the paddle boys were given a spell. Left again later for GIMIRIMIRI arriving there in the evening. Great progress had been made with the new Rest House and I was able to use it for the night.

Monday 15th. Nov.

Left GIMIRIMIRI early this morning for NEMETI, MAGIWE, GIWARETORE and MAISAVE, taking the census of each village as they were visited. The V.C. at GIWARETORE was given instructions to have decent landing steps built immediately. There is no Rest House at MAISAVE, but there is hardly any need for one as there is one GIWARETORE and these two villages are fairly close together. Instructions were given to the V.C. at MAISAVE to see that the grass around his village was cut, as it was growing quite high, and to see that it was always kept cut. Left for BORA about mid-afternoon and upon arrival took the census of the village. V.C. given instructions

4.  
to repair landing steps and to have the grass cut in the vicinity of the Rest House. Returned to DORIOMO late at night. During my absence the launch "Minnetonka" arrived from KIAORI and took the barge which had been tied up opposite the Rest House for some time.

Tuesday 16th. Nov.

Day spent writing information gathered during the last few days. All village people out working on their new village site.

Wednesday 17th. Nov.

Day spent as yesterday. Work has begun on the foundations of the new village houses. It is intended to make an early start in the morning to do the census of the TURAMA River villages.

Thursday 18th. Nov.

Left DORIOMOM this morning for KESEMUBU and MEAGU villages. There were practically no people in KESEMUBU, so after leaving instructions with the councillor to have them back upon my return I proceeded on to MEAGU, where camp was made for the night. Took the census of the village and immediately afterwards had all the village people cleaning up around the Rest House and their village as the place was in a very dirty condition. Rest House itself in fairly good state of repair, a new roof having recently been put on. There is no V.C. to look after this village and EGEMAU-GODI has been selected as a likely man to fill the position.

Friday 19th. Nov.

Left MEAGU for MAISUSU, but found upon my arrival that the whole village population including the V.C., with the exception of five men were absent from their village. These men were told to send word out for the people to return to their village in order that I could take the census upon my return in two day's time. Continued on to KAIMATURI and upon arrival took the census of the village. Rest House and village clean and the people were told to see that they always kept the place in the same condition. Left for SARAGAI arriving there late in the afternoon. Census taken. Village and Rest House both in a clean condition. This village is situated on a fairly high bank which prevents the tides from making the ground in the vicinity swampy. There is no V.C. in this village and KARINA-SUMAU was selected as a likely man. Camp made here for the night.

Saturday 20th. Nov.

Left SARAGAI this morning to take the census of KOMAIO and BOMAI villages. Both villages were found in a clean condition, especially BOMAI. This village is



very nicely situated, being on a high bank and is not therefore affected by the tides. Instructions were given to the KOMAIO V.C. to cut the grass around the village and to build steps on the Rest House. Returned to SARAGAI late in the afternoon and made camp there for the night.

Sunday 21st. Nov.

An early start was made this morning for MASUSU and KESEMUBU, the census being taken upon arrival at each one.

The village of MASUSU was fairly clean and instructions were given to the V.C. to have the roof on the Rest House renewed.

The village of KESEMUBU was very dirty especially around the Rest House and after the census had been taken all the people were put to work cleaning the whole place up, and burning the rubbish. Parts of the causeway were rotten and instructions were given for this to be rebuilt. Camp was made here for the night.

Monday 22nd. Nov.

Left KESEMUBU early this morning for MABIO, and upon my arrival there I found that all the village had gone down the TURAMA River the night before to float a barge which was to be towed back to KIKORI. As it was not known when the people would return to their village the patrol returned to DORIOMO, intending to visit the village at a later date, to take the census.

Tuesday 23rd. Nov.

Carriers were given a spell to-day. Good progress is being made on the new village and the people were out on the job early this morning.

It is intended to visit the village of DADDEBI very early in the morning to apprehend deserters from KIKORI. This early visit should catch all the people asleep in their houses, and would not give the deserters a chance to run away upon sight of the camp.

Left DORIOMO after tea for EREHE, arriving there approx 10 p.m. One deserter was immediately arrested here. Sent all the police boys to DADDEBI.

Wednesday 24th. Nov.

Police boys returned early this morning with eight deserters from DADDEBI.

Five women were recruited from this village and two from EREHE, for work at KIKORI.

Left EREHE for EKORAU and on arrival there took the census. Improvements had been made since my last visit and the people were told to see that they always kept their village in a clean condition.

Continued on to IOWA on the PAIBUNA River, and apprehended three more deserters here. This completes the list received from KIKORI.

Took the census of the village.

instructions were given to the people to see that they cut the grass around their village and that decent landing steps were built.

Left ICWA for GAURO and upon my arrival there found no one in the village and the Rest House very dirty and badly in need of repair. The village itself was also very dirty.

Sent V.C. SIRIWARI out immediately to bring all the people back to the village. This village V.C. has only been appointed this month, and he was told that he would have to see that his village and also the Rest House were kept in a cleaner state than they were at present.

Thursday 25th. Nov.

All the people were back in their village by morning. Census taken and immediately afterwards the people were put to work cleaning up the place and repairing the Rest House. Instructions were also given to the V.C. to have landing steps constructed.

Continued on to NABIO, which was visited a few days ago, and took the census of the village. Village fairly clean, and while waiting for the tide, to return to DRIOMO, the people were put to work constructing a small house.

The passage along the GAUMI Crk. was becoming blocked again so the V.C. was instructed to see that it was cleared, and always kept free of snags and obstructions of any kind.

Returned to DORICOMO late at night.

Friday 26th. Nov.

Cance crews and police given a spell to-day. Village people on the job of building their new village. A diagram is attached to the report showing the lay-out of the village and also other houses comprising the Base Camp.

Five more women recruited from KESEMUBU for work at KIKORI. Sent A.C. MARIVE to MAGIWE to bring in some more. No trouble has been experienced in recruiting these women as they seem very willing to go to work.

Saturday 27th. Nov.

As the work of the patrol is finished the day was spent as yesterday awaiting the arrival of a launch from KIKORI.

A.C. MARIVE returned this afternoon with twelve more women recruits.

Two houses of the new village are nearing completion and the foundations for two more are already laid.

Sunday 28th. Nov.

Cleaning up done around the Base. About mid-day the launch "Pioneer" arrived from KIKORI and all gear was made ready for an immediate return to KIKORI. Five canoes were sent off carrying deserters and women recruits, each canoe being in charge of an A.C.



The canoes were to travel all night so that they would arrive at KIKORI approx. the same time as the launch. AI.IDIO was reached late at night and camp was made.

Monday 29th. Nov.

Left AI.IDIO this morning for KIKORI. Called in at the BIRI Camp at SAI.IBARI to pick up interpreter NANAI who is to return to KIKORI.

Arrived at KIKORI late at night, the canoes arriving a short time afterwards. All the people were checked off and given places to sleep for the night.

---

*Handwritten:*  
17/11

GENERALVILLAGES:-

The greater majority of the villages visited needed cleaning up in one way or another. In most cases the grass had been allowed to grow high and had not been cut for some time. The village people do not seem to take much interest in how clean they keep their village site. A lot of this dis-interest is probably due to the fact that the tides are constantly washing rubbish around the houses, and also the village pigs stirring up the mud.

While at DORICOMO a new site was picked out for a new village and six areas were marked out for new houses. Two of these houses were practically completed before I left. Care was taken that there was plenty of ventilation and that the houses were built well off the ground. The village people were told to leave their pigs on the old village site, which should help considerably to keep their new village clean. Two small houses are also to be built away from the village and out into the river, one being for the men and one for the women.

*a day* There has been thirty deaths in this village in the past five months and no births. This death rate is very high being nearly 37% of the total population. It is hoped that the building of well ventilated houses on a new site will bring this high death rate down. From listening to some of the village people it appears that pneumonia was possibly the cause of a good few of the deaths.

Two or three villages were built on high ground well away from the reach of the tides, and in each case the village was found to be nice and clean and the people seemed to be brighter.

REST HOUSES:- Only in a very few cases were the Rest Houses in a bad state of repair. In the remainder however there was generally some repair work which had to be done, such as new floor boards needed in places, steps to be constructed or a kitchen to be repaired.

Village Constables:- Five villages were visited that had no V.C.'s. to look after them, and men were selected as likely ones to fill the positions. These villages were generally the ones that were very dirty and the Rest Houses in a bad state of repair. Following is a list of the villages and the men who are recommended:-

SARAGAI	KARINA-SUMAU
MEAGU	EGEMAU-GODI
GIMIRIMIRI	GINAU-GEBI
UKUSU )	
KOFIRAMI )	AKIARU-BAUKIDO.

One man was selected for the last two villages as they are only small villages and close together.



WOMEN RECRUITS: - No difficulty at all was found in recruiting women for work at KIKORI. In a few cases women came to DOROMO of their own free will and asked to be sent to KIKORI to work. Below is a list of the women recruited.

GUDU-GORA	of	EREHE	AOI.O-OGARI	of	MAISAVE
BAVI-GIBEA	"	"	NIAU-MARU	"	"
KARAVIA-SANAI	"	DADEBI	ABUMI-KADA	"	"
WARO-NEAI	"	"	GENADO-ARIMOU	"	MAGIVE
MARAI-KOIPO	"	"	KAKADO-GAGARI	"	"
APUMAE-OROKI	"	"	KEVE-AKARIA	"	"
MAGIBO-BOVI	"	"	DAVIDEI-IPO	"	MAPOIA
AHO-GIARI	"	EKEIRAU	GAUPI-MEDEI	"	"
MINAU-KAURI	"	"	GAVE-GAUDEI	"	"
IAMI-PUAPU	"	"	GAU.O-NAGEI	"	"
GERAI-OBURU	"	"	ESA-DOBORA	"	"
ADEA-MARI	"	KESEMUBU	KAHARI-KAURE	"	KESEMUBU
BEAU-KOIKEA	"	"	NEVE-IAVE	"	"
MA.AI-MABU	"	"	KATORO-BEBAU	"	"
GAHAIPA-MOI.IO	"	"			
BIMO-MADEA	"	"			
ANA-SOIGE	"	MAISAVE			
SAMARI-MEGARI	"	"			
NOVEI-OGARI	"	"			

Attached to W.I.L. DS. 15/1/42  
 27/1/42  
 N.L.

MALE RECRUITS: - Quite a few young boys were seen in villages along the GAMA River who are fit and strong enough for work. These boys were not recruited however as no instruction had been received to that effect. X

NATIVE COMPLAINTS: - No complaints were brought to me during the entire period of the patrol, except one of assault which was brought along a few days before the patrol returned to KIKORI.

CENSUS: - The census of all villages in the TUPAMA Dist. was taken. The number of villages visited being twenty six with a total population of 1669. Attached to the report is a table setting out the population of each village.

MEDICAL: - A Native Medical Assistant accompanied the patrol and examined the people of each village visited as the census was taken. All cases found were then listed and sent into the Native Hospital at KIKORI. Attached is a table setting out the villages and the number of cases found in each one. The Medical boy seemed very keen about his work, and as it was his first patrol of that kind he did very good work. At no time did he give any trouble.

Dup to  
 A.S. 16/1/42.

Native Fee

NATIVE FOODS:-

Sago is plentiful in this district and comprises the greater part of the natives' diet. In the upper reaches of the TURAMA River bananas and paw paws are grown, but nowhere are vegetables of any kind to be found. At the mouths of the Rivers the people also live on different kinds of shell fish.

MAP:-

Attached is a map of the districts showing alterations to the 4 mile STRATEGICAL SERIES N.G. AWORRA RIVER FIRST EDITION. It will be noticed that from the point (p)YO219, the creek marked WABIDA Creek does not exist. The GAMA R. was followed practically up to its source, compass bearings being taken all the way, and from the point mentioned above the general direction was towards the West. This upper part of the river is known as WIBADA Crk. NEABO Is. another main feature which has been altered as far as its position is concerned.

R.P.C.:-

No. 1030 L/Cpl. MIRO:- This boy had to be reminded quite often of things he had to do, and at times was inclined to be a bit lazy.

No. 1230 A.C. EIMA:- This boy does not seem to have much interest in his work as a policeman, and adopted a lazy attitude. Towards the end of the patrol however he was beginning to show more interest.

No. 1752 A.C. POJARI:- This boy seemed very keen and performed his duties well.

No. 1865 A.C. MARIVE:- Carried out all duties that were given to him.

No. 2244 A.C. KAEWAKA:- This boy is only a new policeman, and seems to be a bit shy. The few duties that were given to him he carried out well, and always showed interest in them.

Sup to  
RPC  
Co. 16/1/43.

*W.F. Ryan*  
.....  
(W.F. RYAN W/Oll. Patrol Officer)



VILLAGES VISITED IN TURAMA DISTRICT.

VILLAGE	V.C.	MAP REF.	POPULATION.
DORIOMO	IABO-SIWODI	(P)Y1617	58
AIRUA	AIDORO-GAISAIISO	(P)Y2014	68
BINOURI	" "	(P)Y2113	80
MAPOIA	K KIVE-NAGAE. I	(P)Y2505	72
HARAGU	AURAGI-EVENEI	(P)Y3514	141
DADEBI	GEIRU-GAININI	(P)Y4310	141
EREHE	VERO-MORAI	(P)Y3721	104
GIMIRIMIRI	-----	(P)Y0512	51
UKUSU	66--	(P)Y0119	27
KOPIRAMI	-----	(P)X9918	38
NEMETI	AIKOU-NOKEA	(P)Y1213	52
MAGIWE	DAWAI-AIBOI	(P)1304	44
GIWARETORE	MAIKI-BAUNOI	(P)2102	29
MAISAVE	AI TU-ABARI	(P)Y2401	53
PORA	DORI-I NA	(u)D2997	60
MEAGU	-----	(P)Y0440	83
KAINATURI	DOSERI-LUMAU	(P)X5700	44
SARAGAI	-----	(P)X5573	45
KOMAI O	KANI-AGI	(P)X9479	26
BOMAI	AIHI-VAIKE	(P)X-472	45
MASUSU	MAI NO-VEDI	(P)Y0562	32
KESEMUBU	SOGEA-KEBAU	(P)Y0939	82
EKEI RAU	SADARI-AIKE	(P)X-322	83
IOWA	SI RIWARI-ADE	(P)Y6021	63
GAURO	" "	(P)Y4923	56
NABIO	MARAU-KORIPO	(P)Y2335	62

TOTAL POPULATION OF DISTRICT:- 1669.

*Handwritten:* 17/12

TABLE OF HOSPITAL CASES SENT TO KIKORI HOSPITAL.

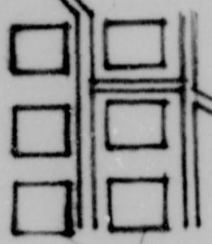
VILLAGE	V.D.	ULCERS	YAWS	SCABIES	TOTAL
AIRUA	5	1	-	-	6
BINOURI	-	2	2	1	5
MAFOIA	2	1	-	1	4
BORA	2	1	1	-	4
GAURO	3	-	-	-	3
IOVA	3	1	-	-	4
MEAGU	5	-	1	-	6
RESEMUBU	2	2	-	1	5
KOPIRAMI	-	-	3	-	3
GIMIRIMIRI	1	-	-	-	1
GIWARETORE	-	-	2	-	2
SARAGI	4	-	3	-	7
EKEIRAU	3	-	-	-	3
NABIO	3	4	-	-	7
TOTAL	33	12	12	3	60

Sup to  
ASMS  
16/11/53

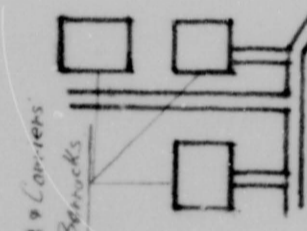
*[Faint handwritten signature and date]*



TURAMA R



New Village Site



Police & Carriers Barracks



Rest House

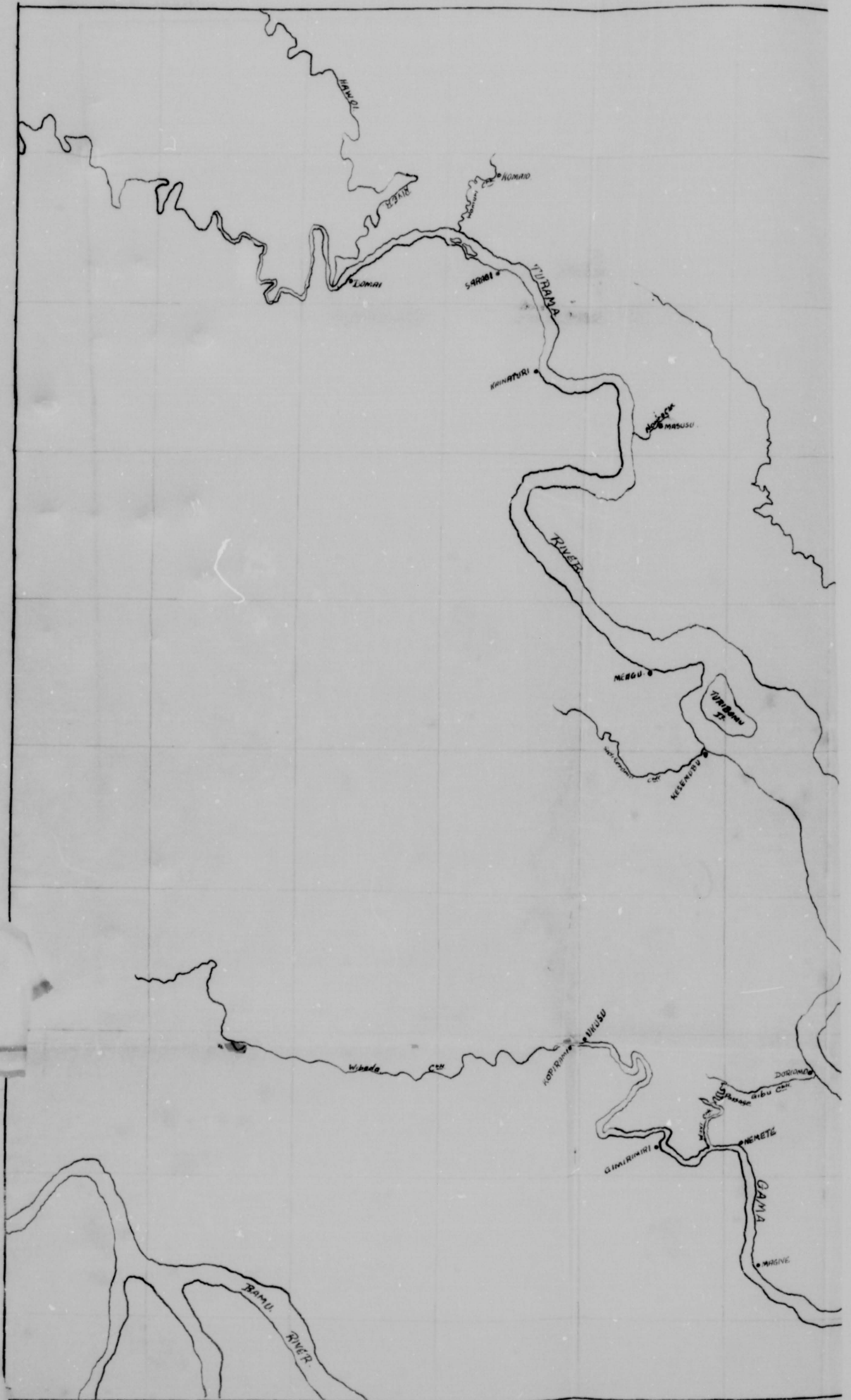
Gibu Crk

Old Village Site

SKETCH OF DORIOMO BASE CAMP.

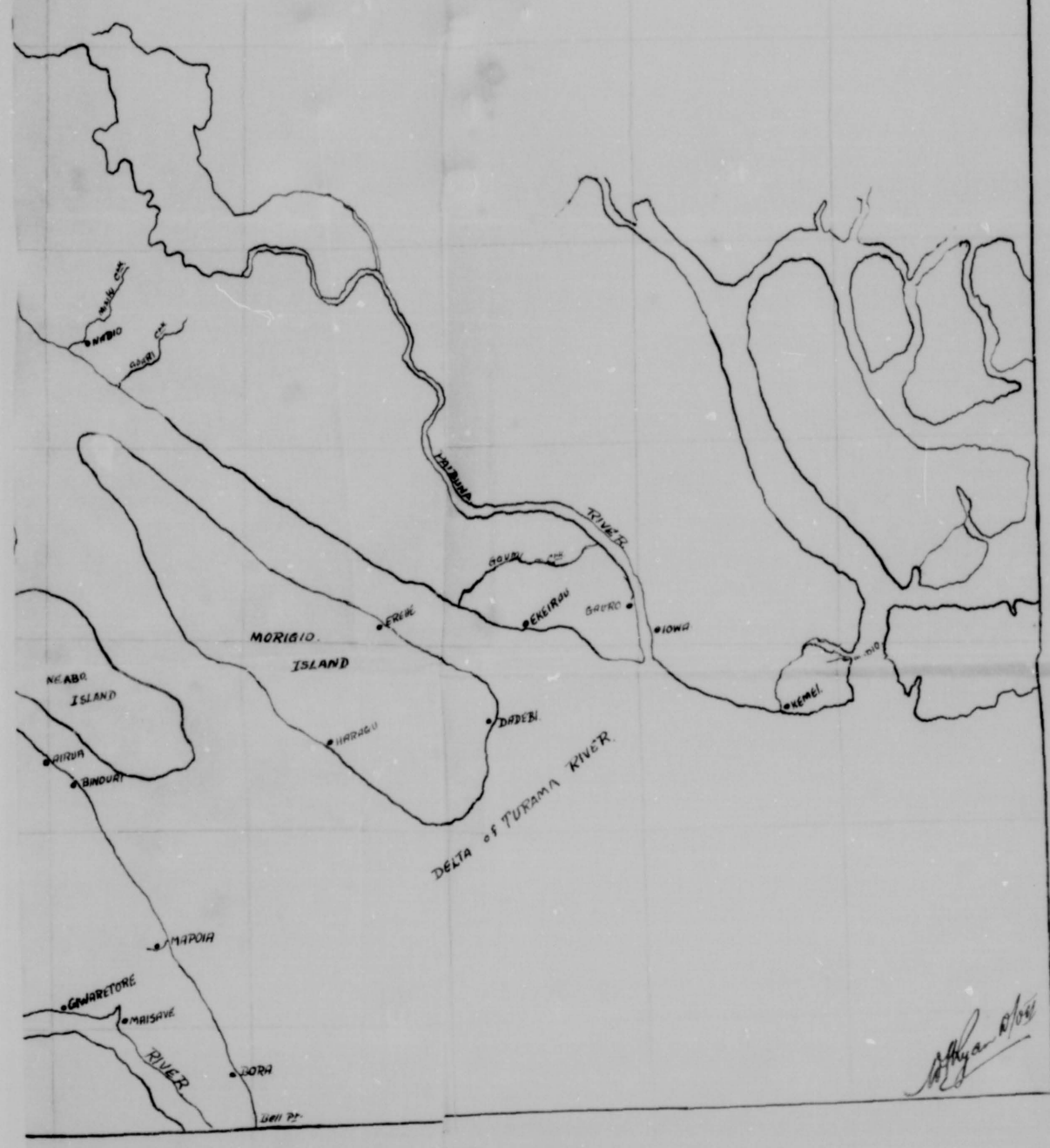


# TURBA





Scale: 4 miles to 1 inch



Handwritten signature or initials in the bottom right corner.

DS 14

District Office,  
PUNARI Dist.,  
21 Jan 44.

31 JAN 1944

Dup. passed to  
"G" Branch

31  
1

ADDS,  
ANGAU,

Patrol report No. 12/1943- Lieut. Ross.

Since this patrol was carried out Sgt. Grieve ( Medical ) & Sgt. Kelly P/O. have both visited the GOPE and ERA districts. Kelly made quite a number of arrests and the accused were dealt with at KIKORI for neglect to keep villages clean.

Both AMIPOKI & PISPOKI have been recruited in the past. You will probably remember the case where P/O Graham burned down the shelters where the men of these villages were hiding in the bush. The men available are of a very inferior type.

With the exception of pumpkin nearly all the seeds sent out have failed to produce anything. I feel sure the climate has more than a little to do with it. In addition the people here are very poor gardeners.

The matter of a new site for KORAVAKI will be investigated. My opinion is that they should move further up the river to high ground which is there available. This would make visits by Govt. officers more difficult; but this is not a major consideration.

The schools mentioned are "vernacular" and do not teach the English language. Because of this a false impression is apt to be created. Education is really a secondary consideration.

I hope to take up the matter of housing at the forthcoming D.O.'s conference. I favour a house of only two rooms built with a gable roof and large front verandah. One window at least being built into each room.

It is hoped that the additional details furnished in the really excellent map will be incorporated into the next issue of the KIKORI strat. map.

It is obvious from reading this report that the sooner a sub-dist. Office is set up in this area the better.

*[Signature]*  
.....Capt.  
(.....Foldi ) D.O.

*[Handwritten initials]*

*Accompanying map  
G - 4/2/44*



District Office,  
PURARI Dist.,  
13th. Dec. 1943.

Lieut. J.C. ROSS A.D.C.  
KIKORI

Patrol No. 1 of 1943.

Please make arrangements to leave for the PURARI Delta tomorrow the 14th. Dec. The launch MINNETONKA will be at your disposal for the duration of the patrol.

Make a N/L Inspection at Romilly Sawmill and the outlying timber camps. Do the same thing at the KORAVAKI NIPA camp. Suggest to the Manager Sawmill that this could be a good opportunity to make Advance payments to Native Labour. Especially as Christmas is so close at hand.

Call at various places en route to the PURARI Delta and clear up the MUMMICHONGM desertions etc. in the file which will be handed to you.

Endeavour to add at least a little to that part of the KIKORI start represented by dotted lines. Keep in mind the value of getting out a track chart of the rivers between KIKORI & Port Romilly Sawmill.

Pay a visit to the URIKA Mission and report on Mission activities there. If you should contact the Rev. Dewdney; take up the matter of uncensored mail with him.

Police for the patrol can be selected from the morning parade. Take with you L/Cpl. MIRO and four other police. Leave Cpl. MIRC at the KORAVAKI police camp to replace L/Cpl. HUNGASI.

Any A class labour found at KORAVAKI could be transferred to work at Sawmill if the OIC there requires them and has the necessary permission from HQ to increase his labour strength.

Impress upon Cpl. Cooksley that he will not be expected to buy raw materials now that he has labour signed on. He will, however, continue to buy Sage and vegetables for the labour.

In respect of others matters not mentioned here use your own judgement in dealing with anything that crops up.

*J.R. Field*  
.....Capt.  
( J.R. Field ) D.O.

1st Lt. J. C. Ryan  
to these labor, and general patrol purposes.

Date left station :- Tuesday, 15th December, 1943

Date returned to station :- 1st December, 1943

Force accompanied by :-

- (a) 1st Lt. J. C. Ryan
- (b) 1st Lt. J. C. Ryan and 5 constables.
- (c) Native carriers.

Launch used :- "Winnetona" Sign :- 1st Lt. Ryan, 1943-44

Hosts :-

- (a) District services field staff :-  
1st Lt. Ryan - 1st report 11/13, Dec. 1943
- (b) Medical Assistant :- 1st Lt. Ryan, December, 1943

Tuesday, 15th December, 1943

After leaving at 11:30 hrs the launch gave slight trouble opposite the native hospital, this was remedied by 12:00 hrs when patrol continued to AMB (Y) 7857, L.M.S. station arriving there at 12:30 hrs. Rev. Dewdney of OROCH mission present on a boat and in the absence of Sgt. Tenn made us welcome for the night. A school teacher was able to supply names and other particulars of natives employed by the mission in this particular district. Collected two cane chairs which will be given to signallers at Kevilly in passing.

Wednesday, 16th December, 1943

Left at 7:30 hrs arriving at AMB (Y) 353 at 10:00 hrs where Vill. Const. OROCH reported Enquires re a Dec'd N/L instigated. Much unnecessary activity in the village asking how cances - unnecessary



Wednesday, 15th December, 1943 cont.

because there are already sufficient canoes in the village to meet the needs of the present population. The village is clean considering its age - this village is on the main highway to and from the district office, and so gives visitors their first impression of the district as a whole. In the event of a standard type of house being decided upon, one that meets both medical and architectural requirements, it is suggested that this village would be a suitable one to use as a model village for education of others. Left here at 1040 hrs arriving GOIRAVI (p)20663 in the GOPI district at 1300 hrs. Vill Const ATEA reptd. The deserter here ran away but was later brought in by the Vill const. Board walks here, ordered to be repaired one month ago, are still bad - Vill const. reports timber cut ready in bush. Left here at 1700 hrs passed IARE (p)20661 at 1730 hrs on to BURI (p)20663 at 1745 hrs despatching a const. to apprehend deserter from here, the patrol proceeding to MAIRAI (p)20662 arriving at 1930 hrs. Necessary to anchor some distance down stream from village owing to low tide. Despatched police to apprehend deserters here and also at TERE-UHU (p)20665.

Thursday, 15th December, 1943.

Police reported with the deserters and patrol left at 0830 hrs after being fast on sand bank and then engine trouble. Passed HUBUO (p)20661 at 0945 hrs arriving BAWI (p)20662 at 0950 hrs. Vill Const PEREMA of HUBUO reptd also Vill const BEGA of BAWI. Another deserter apprehended here. Left BAWI at 1045 hrs passing HOMORAWI (p)20662 at 1055 hrs. A fire, caused by strong NW winds, razed the "Subu" (men's house) two days ago, no casualties. The condition of most houses in these villages tempts one to wish for a more general conflagration - however, it is realised that very little in the way of initial construction can be done with the little man-power available, although in this respect villages in the GOPI area are better off than the BURARI side. Arrived MBAGOMA (p)21631 1100 hrs. Vill const. MAIAMI reptd deserters apprehended. The mission teacher reptd. children attending regularly, attendance being 14 boys 22 girls. Left MBAGOMA at 1230 hrs arriving GIPI (p)21161 1235 hrs. Vill const and most of the people absent. Police sent to apprehend deserters. Village is the worst in the district - 147 bundles of sage in rest house awaiting shipment to KIKORI. Vill const MAI-ORO reptd in evening, he and police despatched to apprehend remainder of deserters.

Friday, 17th December, 1943.

Held Court of Native Matters. Deserters both hospital and K/L despatched to district office by canoe with 2 constables and several Vill const as escort. Left GIPI at 1000 hrs passed AMEI at 1150 hrs (p)22153 arriving MAIFUA (p)22171 1310 hrs. Vill const KAVAT reptd. paid sage a/cs and proceeded to KORI (p)22071 where most people absent at work - both these small villages in fair condition, at MAIFUA the pier in front of Rest House ordered to be re-built. Left KORI at 1405 hrs arriving GOIRAVI (p)21965 Vill const GIRAI reptd. paid sage a/cs. A new mission house is being erected here, a building of good design and structure. Left GOIRAVI at 1510 hrs proceeding to PAIRUWA (p)22559 1930 hrs in the dark.

Friday, 17th December, 1943. cont.

A dance was in progress when patrol arrived, this quickly came to a close upon sight of lantern on launch as it approached. Necessary to anchor well below village because of low water, a canoe was despatched to apologise for our late arrival returning with Vill const KETVAPA also Vill const KEMO'O of PIPOKE; the villagers ran off but Vill const instructed to find them and if possible bring them back for an inspection in morning.

Saturday, 18th December, 1943.

Visited villages first thing, only a few old men in village apart from the vill const. paid sago a/cs to V.C.; the village is a small one and comparatively clean, although flies seen more than usually prevalent. This village has as yet not been recruited and may be the reason for making them more than usually timid- it is doubtful if more than several "A" class men would be here judging from size of village. Left at 0730 hrs inspecting a garden which is being worked by a BAKHEU (p) 27000 councillor some pumpkin seeds which I gave this councillor some months ago are now growing strongly, maize seed never fertilised. Left here at 0840 hrs for PIE MI village arriving KIPOME (p) 23335 1200 hrs Imuxtatamikkuga. Village people not all present, leaving Vill const KEMO'O to find them and warn them of my return I proceeded up PIE MI to complete traverse of that portion of the river previously shown as dotted lines on map. Returned at 1330 hrs inspected village and paid sago a/cs. Left for PIPOKE p23533 at 1430 hrs arriving there 1445 hrs, a small village and in good condition. Paid sago a/cs and left at 1615 hrs arriving KOWAKI MIPA CRT (p) 23644 at 1900 hrs. Cpl Cocksley reports. Recvd radio instr's from D.O. re arrival of vessels KIP and "Pioneer". At 2100 hrs "Pioneer" arrived from KIKORI with cash for paying off labour.

Sunday, 19th December, 1943.

Left with camp at 0700 hrs arriving KOWAKI MIPA CRT (p) 23644 0830 hrs. Vessels KIP and "Pioneer" loading timber. Proceeded to VIKORI base camp (p) 24644 where I will camp for a few days. Received 41 N/L's per KIP; 13 of these will leave for KIKORI in "Pioneer" tomorrow, balance I will pay-off here and send to villages for 1 month.

Monday, 20th December, 1943.

"Pioneer" left with 13 N/L's to KIKORI at 0500 hrs. Paid off etc balance of labour which arrived on KIP. "Pioneer" bus today did not arrive so in afternoon advances were paid to sawmill labour and a native labour inspection made at the mill. See separate Labour Inspection report.

Tuesday, 21st December, 1943.

"Pioneer" arrived KOWAKI 0500 hrs with 170 N/L's ex Heresby. 39 of these will go to KIKORI for pay-off tomorrow the balance were paid off and re-signed at VIKORI. Transport arranged for pay-offs to their villages, and they were warned of my visit next week and told to take advantage of same to settle any private court matters. "Pioneer" to nipa camp bringing back 2 large canoes for transport labour to KIKORI. "Pioneer" from KIKORI at 2200 hrs.



Wednesday, 22nd December, 1943.

Despatched "Minnetonka" towing 2 canoes to KIKORI with 30 N/L's for pay-off. At 1100 hrs I went down to ROMILLY sawmill picking up the OIC, Lieut. Macintosh and we proceeded up the BAROI RI on a tour of inspection of N/L employed at the logging camps. Arrived 1st camp 1330 hrs, inspected labour and paid advances; this is a new camp and on a good site. Left here at 1530 hrs proceeding upstream to No. 2 camp arriving there 1900 hrs. W/O Jamieson Native Labour overseer reported here.

Thursday, 23rd December, 1943.

Inspected N/L and paid advances commencing 0600 hrs, soil erosion here is a problem, only recently an entire house was wrecked, it is a matter of keeping a new house in course of erection mostly all the time. Left here at 0830 for upstream to the last camp on the IVO RI. Inspected N/L and paid advances here. Several natives had complaints of village troubles to lodge; the Vill Const for GIFI, the dirtiest village in GOPE area, had several accusations made against him; from sorcery, adultery to murder; full particulars were taken of these and an investigation promised during the patrol. Left here at 1100 hrs returning via other camps down the BAROI RI to VAROI camp at 1730 hrs. At VAROI until 1900 hrs finalizing cash and office work then proceeded down to KORAVAKI NIPA CAMP arriving there at 2100 hrs.

Friday, 24th December, 1943.

Entire day spent inspecting N/L employed here. Paid off those definitely unfit for thatch manufacture. "Pioneer" to VAROI to haul a load of goru palm used in making the thatch. 12 N/L's here who are "A" class men mostly ex N/L's who had been terminated on medical grounds and now recovered were signed on and will go forward to OIC ROMILLY tomorrow to help fill his deficiency in labour strength of 60. "Minnetonka" from KIKORI tonight, anchoring downstream a little because of heavy weather.

Saturday, 25th December, 1943.

Xmas day. "Pioneer" despatched to KIKORI 0730 hrs towing canoe. "Minnetonka" used to transport labour to ROMILLY to participate in a joint Xmas festival with sawmill and logging camp labour. I arrived with last load at 1700 hrs. A sports program in afternoon followed by a dance during the night was enjoyed by all. Instructions recvd to cease production at KORAVAKI NIPA CAMP, also notice of arrival of "Gulima" due 29th.

Sunday, 26th December, 1943.

After a greasy pig contest in which natives competed, I held Court of Native Matters and departed for KORAVAKI camp with labour at 1100 hrs. Held Court of Native Matters here, several cases having been brought in from surrounding villages. Vill Const OMTRA of KORAVAKI reptd. His village has recently been damaged by strong winds necessitating rebuilding of several houses; he requested permission to remove village to a site on the xxx PUA Ck called AIAVA just below the VERA Ck. p23443. The present village is difficult of access by launches unless at very

- 5 -

Sunday, 26th December, 1942 cont.

high tide. An inspection of proposed new site was made, it is very little better if any than the present site, although there is a fairly large coconut area planted there. Vill const instructed to clear the site of all secondary growth than a second inspection will be made and a decision given. Upon return from this inspection held further C.N.M.

Monday, 27th December, 1942.

Left nipa camp 0845 hrs proceeded to OPAVI (p) 23945 arriving there 0930 hrs Vill const OVE reported, village in good order. Held C.N.M. and left at 0955 hrs. Called at ROMILLY sawmill for 5 mins and thence to KAIARAVI (p) 25041 arriving there 1350 hrs. Vill const WARA reported. Although a weeks warning had been given these people of my intended visit the place was in a mess, Vill const and others were prosecuted. From here proceeded to KORIKI group of villages (p) 24632 where the Vill const's all reptd. Inspected villages which all showed recent activity, those who had not completed cleaning their portion were prosecuted. Paid 13L 5 DN A/cs and enquired re deserters. There are 3 schools in this settlement, managed by the London Mission Society; the mission teachers were absent at URITA Xmas festivities with many of their children so very little could be done in way of inspection; Vill conste say that all children are attending. Held C.N.M. and left for MAIREAKARE (p) 24826 at 1730 hrs arriving here at 2000 hrs. Vill const. OVE reported.

Tuesday, 28th December, 1942.

Inspected village which is greatly improved since last visit; one or two who had failed to complete repairs to their board walks as ordered were prosecuted; pigs are kept out of this village now in a separate pig settlement on opposite side of creek. Held C.N.M. and left at 0900 hrs for KAIRI arriving there 0940 hrs. A deserted village for all except a very few women and one small N/L. The grass round West House and barracks has been cut, probably by the Vill const, who having heard of my presence in the District had gone to see me at Iara; rest of village waist high and higher with cane grass and board walks rotted away from lack of attention. Left this place at 0955 hrs proceeding to OKAIKENAIRU (p) 23236 arriving there 1100 hrs. Vill const KAIRI reptd. Village in good condition. Left here at 1130 hrs arriving at KAIRIVAV No. 1 (p) 23533 at 1215 hrs. Vill const for this village dead some months now, a Comm. is arranging to keep his village together and in good shape; no suitable applicant is available for the position of Vill const. unless permission can be obtained to appoint a suitable man from small N/L. A Seventh Day Adv. mission school here, well attended, teacher absent at VITARA head station. Left here at 1230 hrs proceed back to central IRI villages of AIRAVAVI, AVIRAVAVI, AIRAVAVI and OPAVI (p) 23533 where the Vill const all reported. Villages all inspected and found to be well prepared for my visit, schools here are well attended at the time of my visit the teachers were all absent at their respective head stations for Iara. Seventh Day Adventist mission has a school at both AVIRAVAVI and OPAVI whilst the London Mission Society has schools at AIRAVAVI and AIRAVAVI. Held C.N.M. and at 1730 hrs left down the FOMBA arriving at AIRI,



Wednesday, 29th December, 1943.  
KAIMARE (p) 23717 at 2000 hrs. Will const LAMA no work remaining.

Inspected AVEI and KAVAI villages first thing; villages in fair condition, one or two prosecutions. Left C.N.M. and left arriving KAIMARE (p) 23217 1030 hrs Will const LAMA Pptd. This village in excellent condition, one of the few villages in the district of dry soil and so is amenable to cleanliness. Arrived KAIMARE mission (p) 23713 1115 hrs - Samoan teacher in charge. Mr. Harry Coghill from OKOKOLO is having a spell here on way back to OKOKOLO. 400 odd village children and others had a Xmas celebration here, many of them dispersing as the patrol arrived. Signals recvd from D.C. with instruction to meet him at Bonilly mill evening of 30th. Particulars of mission teachers employed by L.M.S. in the purari delta were obtained. Arrived KAIMARE (p) 23520 1330 hrs Village very clean; another "dry" village. Arrived KAIMARE (p) 23321 1430 hrs Will const BAI'I reptd. village only very recently cleaned, without the week's warning of my visit even this usually clean village would have been dirty. Will const JVE of KAIMARE reptd with C.E.M. - it was necessary to charge the V.C. himself with assault and failing to bring a person as soon as possible after arrest to the magistrate. Left for KAIMARE (p) 23524 arriving there 2030 hrs.

Thursday, 30th December, 1943.  
Inspected villages at 0600 hrs - good condition. A busy 4 hrs later in C.N.M. Spell H/L's took this opportunity of settling grievances. A few new houses have been commenced by these spell natives. Left KAIMARE at 1230 hrs arriving KORWAKI nipa camp at 1430 hrs awaiting arrival of D.C. at 1630 hrs. D.C. handed over to me prior to his departure for P.M.

Friday, 31st December, 1943.  
Returned to KAIMARE in "Tamate" arriving there at 1700 hrs.

-----

Taken up with DDNL & DO Moresby on PB Sec DS. 20/4

REMARKS  
Native Labour: (a) Deserters. Moresby deserters do not seem to come through to villages - from information given by spell labour it appears as though they desert from one labour line and manage to work in with another labour line somewhere else in the Moresby area. P.I.B. deserters are also doing this - they according to report are managing to be signed on in Moresby.  
(b) Advances. Amounts as computed by the OIC sawmill were paid. It was discovered however that these amounts had been over-stated; one third of moneys due being taken as basis instead of taking one third of total wages earned then subtracting previous advances. OIC sawmill was advised that no further advances would be paid until the ratio was equalised.

Seen by 70. m

Native Labour cont. (c) Inspection - Ronilly small. See separate inspection report attached.

(d) Spell labour by Meresby. These are making the most of the month to set their private affairs in order once again - many had court matters to be attended to - others are building new houses - a very few are getting into trouble.

Missions - Schools. London Mission Society. A list of natives employed by this society in the district has been compiled. The Purari delta is served well by this, there being 13 teachers through-out, at the following villages :- MAIPENAIN; AINAVARAVI; AIVEI; KEREVA; URIKA; AKOMA; IKINU; AIAIARAVI, KORIKI; NAVAVARAVI; AIRAVI; APIRAVI, KAIMARE; KOIRAVI and KAURAVI. The schools are being well attended, the Vill conste giving the teachers support in ensuring their attendance. There is at the moment no European missionary in sole charge of this district (Purari Ri. delta) it being supervised by Rev. Dawdney at OROKOLO. The Samoan Teacher and his staff at URIKA are notwithstanding doing a creditable job, although there is plenty of scope for an active European. The teachers are mostly men previously chosen from the village which they now teach, with a sprinkling of OROKOLO teachers among them.

Seventh Day Adventist. This mission has three teachers stationed alongside two L.M.S. in the IAI group of villages. These three villages namely RAVIKAPARA; RAVIKIVAN No.1; and OROFORAVI are the only villages under influence of this society. The schools here are well run and well attended. The teachers in charge here are also natives previously chosen from the village and after training returned to their own village to work.

There are two areas of large population in which there are at present no mission teacher, namely RAIMBU(p)ZOGGO and the KORAVAKI ORAVI area. Schools commenced in these areas could be assured of a large attendance; there are also one or two smaller villages which are now in the sphere of influence of the mission teacher but a little too far distant to expect the children to attend school daily.

Villages :- (a) Scope, Era and Pia Ris. Time did not allow of these villages receiving warning of my approach - consequently the villages were found in different stages of uncleanness ranging from fairly clean to very dirty. The worst village was GIFI, whose Vill const appears to have concentrated on sago to the detriment of his village; and if there proves to be truth in the allegations made by some Ronilly small labour against him he has neglected his village work for other entertainment. It was my intention of returning to this district after completing the Purari delta, however the sudden recall from patrol to carry on in charge of the D.O. made this out of the question.

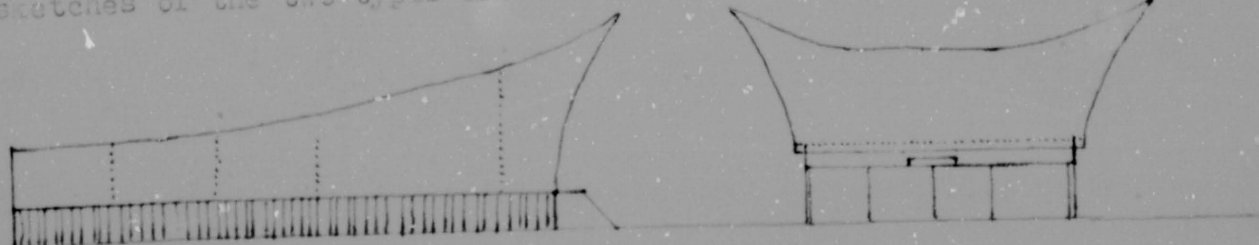
(b) Purari Delta. These villages had been warned of my approach and so my found dirty or in disrepair were few. These were comparatively few, the main offenders being AIAIARAVI and KAIMARE; the latter as mentioned in the diary was found practically deserted and very badly off. Very little can be done in cases like this without remaining in the village for periods of a week or more which with patrol time is limited.



Villages cont. Barari Falls, cont.

could be not seen. ... the work were very good, these villages are always found so, unlike most of the other villages they are not affected by tides and do not need board walks as the means of communication. The impression of cleanliness gained in other villages which are inundated with from 2" to 2 1/2" of water according to the tide paper can be readily imagined on the state of the tide. At high tide the village naturally appears cleaner than if one arrives when the tide is out revealing to both the eyes and nose the filthy mud. Board walks were in most cases well repaired, at Kowiki village of ... my weight proved too much for one place which had rotted through, dropping me in the mud bruising my arm in the fall - the defaulters in this village were death with in C. ...

Houses. It is noticed that under "Medical" the following remarks are being made by medical personnel. "The people of this village forbidden to erect the dubu style of house as it is not conducive to fresh air and good health" or similar remarks. Whilst agreeing that the present "dubu" (long house) style is the cause of sickness epidemics; any action to forbid their erection should be made through the magistrate after a standard end type has been agreed upon for all future houses and such action taken to ensure that themselves are conversant with such style also the method of construction of same; as laid down in H.R.O. 101(10). The forbidding of erecting "dubu" style houses without first making plans for a new style will in itself prove abortive. It is suggested that as village natives cannot be expected to have sufficient carpentering knowledge etc to build a respectable European style house which many people seem to favour, a style of native pattern should be arrived at which not only meets with medical requirements and but which for themselves will be simple in construction. This will also preserve in the villages the graceful native architecture which compares so favourably with the far too frequently seen attempts by untrained village carpenters in imitating European style of building. The style which one sees down the Semerai end is I think a good type which gives that fresh air and light so needed for good health. With the body of the building shorter than the "dubu" style, the ridge pole parallel to the floor, not as in the "dubu" style sloping away towards the rear giving that dark ~~unpleasant~~ corner which is one of the worst features, and entrances both at the front and back; whereas in the "dubu" building the roof slopes down to the floor giving that triangular space at the join this proposed style has walls 2ft high from which the roof commences, eaves assure that rain is taken clear of walls. Rough sketches of the two types are shown below for information.



SCALE :- 1" = 20ft

7.05

u  
s  
a  
t  
r  
(  
i  
d  
t  
r  
t  
s  
c  
t  
c  
w  
t  
l  
d  
t  
b  
d  
H  
i  
X  
n  
s  
e  
w  
N  
e  
H  
I  
W  
M

Village constables. OVE-MARPA of MAITAPARAI was prosecuted for unlawfully assaulting a native having beaten a man with a cane after arresting him; also for having failed to bring this man to magistrate at earliest opportunity having ordered him to work for another Vill const making a canoe; the native worked for 1 week before he ran off and kept to patrol at VAIROI still wearing handcuffs. His dismissal has not been recommended as it is thought that at the expiration of his imprisonment (6 mos) he will be more wise and so more efficient. He is an ex govt. interpreter; his village work being in good shape all my previous instructions having been fulfilled.

The Vill const for MAVIKIVAU No. 1 in the IARI group died some months ago; there is no suitable applicant for the position in the village. A Council is carrying on to the best of his ability; it is requested that permission be granted to appoint a suitable spell M/L to the position.

All other Vill consts reported and are managing satisfactorily except Vill const MAL-ORA of GIPI in the GOPE area. Complaints have been received from several Romilly sawmill labourers that this man is not behaving himself as he should. A very serious charge of murder was laid, also charges of sorcery and adultery; investigation was promised and it was my intention of returning there after finishing the Purari delta but departure of D.O. will necessitate this being done later.

4 mile Strat map. It will be seen from the accompanying map that much alteration and addition is necessary to the existing map, especially in the Purari delta. The insertion of all village names should be an assistance in following patrol route in future. Much traversing has been done but there is still a lot to do, and with no means of accurately judging distances and correct directions the task is more difficult. However gradually the portions now shown as dotted lines are being joined into one.

Xmas festivities. Romilly sawmill and logging labour joined with Koravaki ripa camp labour for the Xmas celebrations which took the form of a sports program in the afternoon followed by a feast and dance in the evening and night. About 500 natives in all present and an enjoyable time was had by everybody. Weather was favourable which was no mean advantage.

Native complaints. A great deal of Native Matters Court was dealt with, especially on the Purari side. The distance to Kikori is too great for most complainants and they would prefer to leave the matter in abeyance hoping for a visiting magistrate to arrive; it is some months now since I was last round this area (September) and so an accumulation of court was found; the arrival of spell labour also increased the demand for Registerial attention as many of these natives had troubles to smooth.

*MM  
3/12*

*James C. Ross*  
(James C. Ross) Lieut A.D.C.



Report on P.D.C. accompanying Java patrol. :-

<u>Sermt.</u>	<u>Reg. No.</u>	<u>Rank.</u>	<u>Name.</u>	<u>Remarks.</u>
	1005	L/Cpl.	MIRI	As usual, able.
	1391	Const.	BORNE	Did not accompany full patrol, returned from GORH with deserters.
	1913	"	WU	Keen and able.
	1957	"	AYOA	A former native, seems to be improving as a constable.
	2244	"	KAWANA	A keen policeman. Is susceptible to bed ulcers, the worst scratch seems to become infected and develop into a bed sore.
	2476	"	WATA	Did not accompany full patrol, returned from GORH with deserters.

*James C. Ross*  
 (James C. Ross) Lieut. A.D.C.  
 C/o patrol.

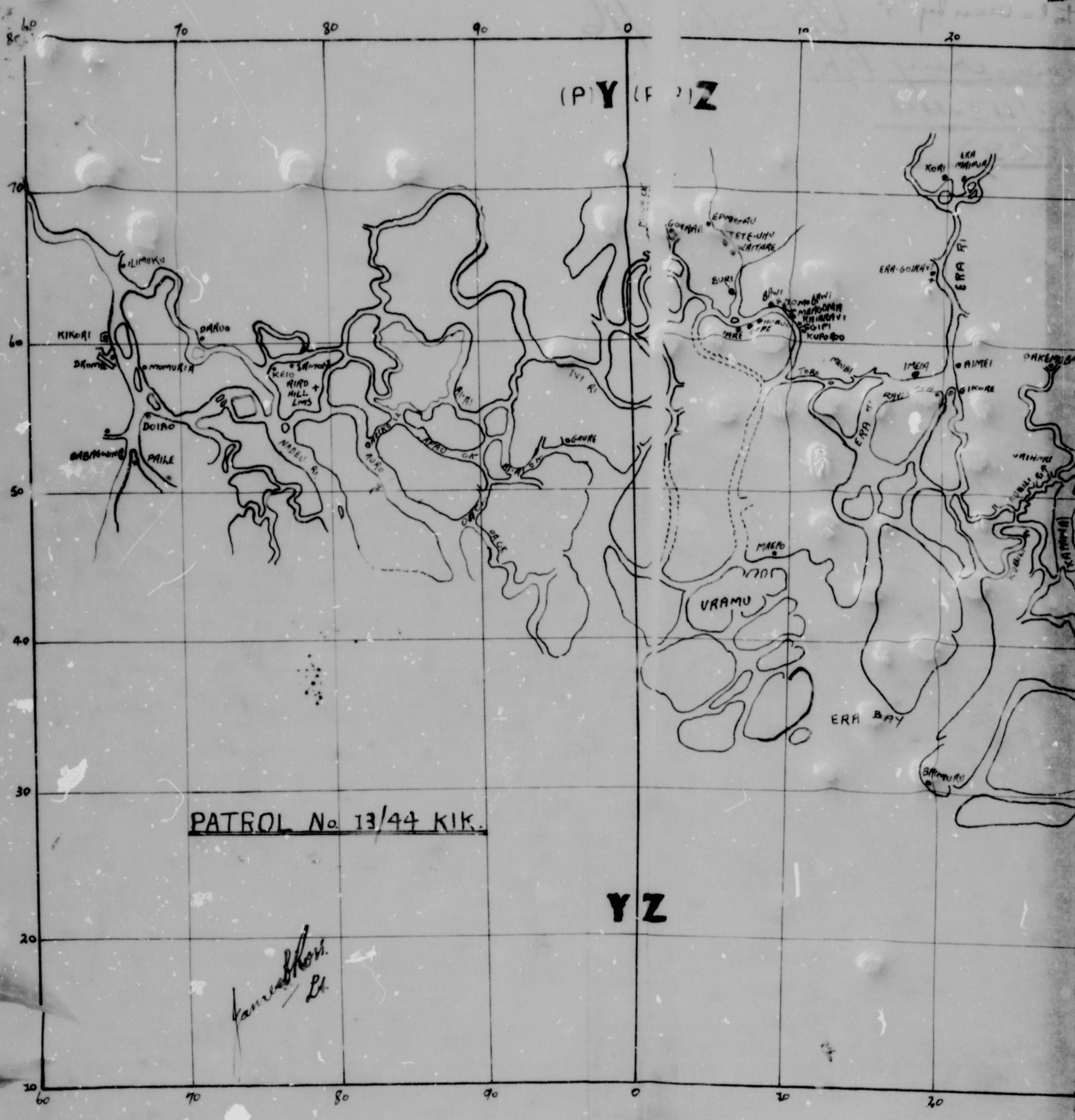
Dup passed to  
 Co.  
 RPC

*JP 3/1*

*Handwritten scribbles*







(P) Y (F) Z

PATROL No. 13/44 KIK.

YZ

*Kanevski  
Lt.*

NS 676

*Al Bop...*

District Office,  
PURARI Dist.,  
20 Dec 43.

ADCS.  
ANBAU,

Patrol report No. 14/1943 - Sgt. Ryan K.H.

It was reported to Sgt. Ryan that the WARUGI had gone inland to their old village. It was therefore impossible for him to visit them as the distance was too great.

I shall be glad when the wholesale impressment of Natives is no longer necessary. We are about as popular as the press-gangs of old England and engender the same reactions in the people. It is obviously impossible to do effective work under these conditions.

*copy to Staff Records*

Sgt. Ryan is the only F/O I have. I am one short at present and the other is in charge of SAI: I BARI NIPA camp.

~~*[Signature]*~~ .....Capt.  
(*[Signature]* Faldi) D.O.

HQ *[Signature]* All

4 JAN Recd

*He acc [Signature]*



318/25/43.  
District Office,  
PURARI Dist.,  
10 Dec 43.

Sgt. Ryan K.H.  
KIKORI

Patrol No. 1, of 1943.

1. You will leave by canoe today for the KAIRI and POROME districts. The launch PIONEER will tow you as far as KABARAU village where you will make a base camp for the trip up river.
2. At KABARAU I want you to arrange for a trip up river to the village of the WARUGI people. Keep careful notes of all you see and furnish a map of this part of your journey. Do all in your power to make friends with the WARUGI people and endeavour to get a CENSUS.
3. Before leaving for upper river send an Armed Constable round to the IMU and POROME villages (including MORERE people) and advise that you will be coming round to take CENSUS.
4. Take with you the CENSUS of the KAIRI people and check this over. This should give you a good idea as to how to go about the taking of CENSUS in the POROME dist.
5. Do not hurry on the trip. I shall not expect you back till the 24th. of the month.

*By order*  
.....Capt.  
( J.R. FORD ) D.O.

Dup passed to  
"G" Branch

204  
1

Form No. 12 of 1943.

Report of patrol by... [blacked out] ...

In the [blacked out] districts

Purpose of the patrol to take a census of all villages  
in these districts.

DATE LEFT STATION 16th. DEC. '43

DATE RETURN TO OFFICE 23rd. DEC. '43

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY:

- (a) EUROPEAN PERSONNEL one
- (b) R. P. C... Three

LAST PATROL TO AREA:

- (a) DISTRICT SERVICES FIELD STAFF 3/0 CRIBBER 1943
- (b) MEDICAL ASSISTANT Lt. DEAN D.L.O. AUGUST '43

DEMY

THURSDAY 16th. DEC.

Left DEMY in the 'PIONEER' towing behind a canoe to be used on the patrol. Proceeded up the KUPU RIVER advising each village in passing that the patrol would be returning in a few days and every one was required to be in the village for the purpose of a census. Branched off into the BIRMI RIVER and arrived at KIBU (Vill. Const. KURU) P.Y. 5070.. at 1700 hrs. Here investigations were made regarding the KURU PEOPLE. It was found that they are now living approx. seven days journey from KIBU - three by canoe and four overland. It would be impossible to complete this journey in the rest of the patrol by the 24th of the month so a note was sent to the D.O. KIBU per launch explaining the position. The previous census of the KIBU villages was made this afternoon.



FRIDAY 17th DEC:

Left KABARAU at 0700 hrs, this morning and proceeded down the river to DUDUGI, P.Y. 5377. This village is controlled by the Vill. Const. of KABARAU. The census of this village was checked and the village was inspected.

Continued on down the river to POLLAWIDI (Vill. Const. GEBERAU) P.Y. 5376. The previous census taken here was also checked and the necessary alterations made. The village of OBORO controlled by the Vill. Const. of POLLAWIDI, about half a mile further down at the junction of the SIREBI and KIKORI Rivers, was visited and the census checked.

The condition of these villages was on the whole pleasing. The population generally speaking seems to have dropped owing to sickness and to a certain degree, migration.

Returned to KABARAU for the night.

SA TURDAY 18th DEC:

Left this morning early. Called at AIMAKEAU (Vill. Const. KAINARU) and checked over the previous census taken. This procedure was also carried out at EREMARE and UBURAGI - two villages up the UTITI Creek at the mouth of which AIMAKEAU is situated. (P.Y. 5373). The two above mentioned villages are controlled by the one Vill. Const. KAITONI.

Continued down the river to MATI (Vill. Const. MARUGA) P.Y. 6167. The people were lined up and checked with the previous census sheet.

Left the village and continued down the river to IRIMUKU (Vill. Const. KARAVIA) P.Y. 6666. At the approach of the Patrol the majority of the people ran into the bush so it was decided to return later. There were POROME and MOREERE people visiting this village so they were sent back to their respective villages and warned that the patrol would be visiting their villages in a few days time.

Arrived at KIKORI at 1600 hrs and reported the progress made by the Patrol.

SUNDAY 19th DEC:

Spent at KIKORI.

MONDAY 20th Dec:

Checked the census of the village of IRIMUKU P.Y. 6866 this morning and then branched off down the IVIRI River.

Passed the deserted villages of BARIWA and IMU. Questioned the interp. and found that these people had moved to the village of the MOREERE people.

Branched off up the TALI Creek and camped the night at KISURA, Vill. Const. BARIA. The greater number of the people ran away and so the census was checked with the aid of the vill. Const. and the Councillor.

TUESDAY 21st DEC:

Travell'd early this morning down the IVIRI River. Passed the deserted village which was originally inhabited by the BITARIA people. Turned up U:U Creek and arrived at MOREERE village at 1500 hrs. Apparently the people from KISURA who ran away from their village last night came here and told of the approach of the patrol and consequently I arrived to find the village deserted. Sent the Police out with the village Const. from KISURA but they arrived back at 2000 hrs with one man only who gave the above information. The census was checked as far as possible with the aid of this man, his wife and the KISURA vill. Const.

WEDNESDAY 22nd DEC:

Left MOREERE at 0700 hrs this morning. Passed down the U:U Creek into the IVIRI River and thence into the AI:AI River.

Stopped at BIIARIA Village (Vill. Const. NAUWA) P.Y. 8461. The previous census taken here was checked and the village examined. Passed down KAIKAIPU Creek to KEIO Village (Vill. Const. DAI:IE) P.Y. 7553. Arrived here late in the afternoon and as there was no barracks of any description, pushed on to DARUO village. (Vill. Const. TIRAI) P.Y. 7459. Will return to KEIO to-morrow morning.

THURSDAY 23rd. 1943.

Returned to KIBO this morning for the purpose of taking the census of the village. This was done. The presence of a number of N/L's spelling at the village gave the line up quite a pleasing aspect. Usually one finds the villagers bereft of young men, giving quite a deserted air to the place.

A census was also taken at KIBO. The line up here also being rather good. The village was inspected and then the patrol began the last stage of the journey to KIBO. Travelled up the KIBO RIVER passed through several small canoe passages and finally turned into the KIBO RIVER and so to KIBO.

*K. H. Ryan* P/O.

*Bobra*

a spell new gardens were being constructed. The villages of KIBO and DARUO have made very good attempts and are growing such products as sugar cane corn taro sweet potatoes paw-paws etc.

In order to stimulate an interest in their gardens these village people were given such seeds as pumpkin, corn, sweet-corn. X

*ADMP*  
*to be checked*  
*7/10/43*

HEALTH OF THE NATIVES.

A few cases requiring medical attention were sent to the KIBO NATIVE HOSPITAL. These were mostly yaws and ulcers. The parents of the children concerned were urged to make use of the hospital more often. A child becomes sick and they make little or no attempt to do anything about it. The village officials were asked to see that all their people took their children to the hospital whenever they became afflicted with any disease. Beyond the few cases mentioned a fair standard of health prevailed. It was very noticeable that the N/L's who had come back to their villages on a spell were clean skinned and healthy looking.

POPULATION.

The population of the villages over the past twelve months seems to be stable. In some cases it has decreased, not gradually, owing to sickness, or the migration of natives to other villages.

The census of the POLOM people was not as very satisfactory owing to the absence of the villagers. Word had been sent to these people telling them of the approaching census, but when the patrol reached these villages they were found to be more or less deserted.

The presence of N/L's in the line up seemed to add life to the villages.

NATIVE COMPLAINTS.

There were no complaints made during the patrol. The vill. const. reported that life was proceeding along peaceful lines in all the villages.

MAP of the PATROL.

Owing to the fact that the compass was broken on the last patrol, no map was made of this patrol. The KIBO District map is inaccurate in the KIBO and KIBO areas and so an accurate route of the patrol could not be drawn. The references are given where possible.

*K. H. Ryan* P/O



VILLAGES.

The villages of the KATI people up the KIMBI and the KIMBI RIVERS were rather pleasing in their appearance. Of course they have the advantage of higher ground and much better surroundings than other villagers in the lower parts of the DIST. Coloured tropical shrubs, and coconut palms are prevalent and usually go a long way towards improving the appearance of the village. The majority of the villages visited during the patrol had fences of bamboo surrounding them in order to keep out the pigs. Although the villages were clean it was noticed that the people themselves were extremely careless regarding personal cleanliness. Their bodies were usually coated with a layer of dirt - even women with young babies were as dirty as their companions. In the lower DIST the people wash often thus keeping themselves comparatively clean.

The villages of KIMBI and KIMBI were in a neglected state. The people ran away at the approach of the patrol and as far as could be ascertained, are away from their villages more often than not.

Bachra to - 6  
1/5 9/11

GARDENS.

Gardens for the most part were conspicuous by their absence. The excuse that the men had all gone to KIMBI and the women were not strong enough to clear the scrub necessary in making a garden, was tendered. This is partly true in fact. However there seems to be a general lack of interest along these lines with a few exceptions.

It was noticed in a few cases that where there were boys home for a spell new gardens were being constructed. The villages of KATI and KATI have made very good attempts and are growing such products as sugar cane, corn, two sweet potatoes, paw-paws, etc.

In order to stimulate an interest in their gardens these village people were given such seeds as, pumpkin, corn, sweet-corn.

ADMS  
Bachra to 1/5 9/11

HEALTH OF THE NATIVES.

A few cases requiring medical attention were sent to the KIMBI NATIVE HOSPITAL. These were mostly yaws and ulcers. The parents of the children concerned were urged to make use of the hospital more often.

When a child becomes sick and they make little or no attempt to do anything about it. The village officials were asked to see that all their people took their children to the hospital whenever they became afflicted with any disease. Beyond the few cases mentioned a fair standard of health prevailed. It was very noticeable that the N/I's who had come back to their villages for a spell were clean skinned and healthy looking.

POPULATION.

The population of the villages over the past twelve months seems to be standard. In some cases it has decreased, not appreciably, owing to sickness, and the migration of natives to other villages.

The census of the KIMBI people was not very satisfactory owing to the absence of the villagers. Word had been sent to these people telling them of the approaching census, but when the patrol reached these villages they were found to be more or less deserted.

The presence of N/I's in the line up seemed to add life to the villages.

NATIVE COMPLAINTS.

There were no complaints made during the patrol. The vill. const. reported that life was proceeding along peaceful lines in all the villages.

MAP of the PATROL.

Owing to the fact that the compass was broken on the last patrol, no map was made of this patrol. The KIMBI District map is inaccurate in the KIMBI and KIMBI areas and so an accurate route of the patrol could not be drawn. Map references are given where possible.

G

K. H. G. 110

MATTI DISTRICT

VILLAGE	CHILDREN		ADULTS		I/L's & R.P.C. & P.I.S.	TOTAL		TOTAL
	M	F	M	F		M	F	
MABREAU	17	23	12	31	18	47	34	101
DUDUGI	7	5	7	10	8	23	15	37
POILAWIDI	3	7	4	9	3	13	16	29
OBORO	8	5	5	8	5	18	11	29
MEMERI	6	4	6	8	24	36	12	48
SUBURAGI	4	3	4	7	7	15	10	25
AIMAREAU	4	2	738	12	7	19	14	33
MATTI	3	10	8	19	11	22	29	51
IRIMBU	9	5	14	13	20	29	20	49
IMU	2	-	4	3	-	5	4	9
BARIKA	-	-	9	6	-	9	6	15
BARUNI	People run away making a census unobtainable.							
BOREBE	3	3	3	5	1	12	8	20
ITERIA	21	17	32	54	11	64	51	115
ELIO	10	7	32	44	30	72	51	123
DARUA	3	7	12	10	25	41	37	78
						TOTAL +		777

TOTAL POPULATION OF THESE DISTRICTS WAS FOUND TO BE:-  
777

The village that was down on the original sheet as BOREBE was checked on this occasion under the name of 'ITERIA'.

The villages of IMU, BARIKA were all deserted the people moving on to the BOREBE village to live. The people of BARUNI are also living at the BOREBE village.

*K. H. Khan* ..... 1/0.



REPORT ON I.P.O. REPORTS

SIT. MABU REG No. 311.

Reliable man. Works well on patrol.

A/CHIEF BUBUNA.

Satisfactory and is willing on all occasions.

P/O KAFELA. REG No. 2098.

Smart policeman and works well.

*K. H. Ryan* / 10.

Dup passed to  
CO  
R/c

20/1

PATROL REPORT.

No. Kik. 15/43-44.

REPORT OF PATROL BY

Sgt. F.H. Ryan

TO

GOARIBARI District

DATE LEFT STATION.

27 December 1943

DATE RETURNED TO STATION.

13 February 1944.

PURPOSE OF PATROL.

General inspection of villages  
in the Goaribari District.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY

(a) European Personnel.	1 (K.H. RYAN)
(b) R.P.C.	3
(c) Medical orderly	1
(d) Carriers	9

LAST PATROL TO AREA

Patrol 19/42-43. WO Robinson.  
Partial visit by WO Ryan on  
patrol 12/43-44.

MAP REFERENCE.

4 mile Strategical Series. H.G.  
KIMORI First Edition.  
Tracing attached.

.....



DS Ref.No.30/1/-30  
372 District Office,  
KIKORI,  
30 March 1944.

EDDS & NA,  
ANGAI

PATROL REPORT No.15/43-44 - Sgt.RYAN.

Re your memo DS 30/2/18 of 18 March 44.

Please see attached memo from Sgt.Ryan.

UIC Creek appears to have been overlooked in the compilation of the sketch map, Ryan has now explained its position.

The election and appointment of Village Councillors and Policemen is clear to the P.O., in his report it was just the matter of selection of wrong word.

The people remaining in the villages of this district are only the very old, the women and children. These it has been found are extremely dull and disinterested in affairs outside their own district, and I can fully understand the P.O's difficulty in getting them to evidence any real interest. Many of the Village Policemen and Councillors of DUBUMUBA (Goribari District) later came to this Station and again heard the reading of the G.O.C's letter, this time by the D.O. An account of this reading will be recorded in the March Monthly Report.

*[Handwritten signature]*

*[Handwritten signature]*  
(W.J.Healy) Capt

NA 98566  
W/O RYAN, R.H.

D.O.

ALACRI.

Re memo DS 30/2/18 of 18th inst. on patrol report No. 15/44  
I wish to state -

PAR. 2 UIO Cr. should, on the strat map, be continued in a northerly direction for approx two miles. The village of GINEBARI (R13153) being on the bank of this creek. In the patrol of this area a canoe was taken at the point where the track from HONORAMU meets UIO Cr. and approx one mile being covered in a southerly direction to the village of GINEBARI.

PAR. 4 The position regarding the 'election' of village councillors is now fully understood.

PAR. 5 The G.O.C.'s letter was read to the people of the village of DUBUMUBA. On completion they were asked for a comment. None were forthcoming. Only part of their attention was given during the reading. In my opinion the mentality of these people is unable to grasp or comprehend the meaning or wide scope contained in the letter.

Ryan W/O 11.



DS 30/2/19

HQ ANGAN  
18 Mar 44

DC, KIKORI.

PATROL REPORT No 15/45-44 - Sgt REAT.


Receipt is acknowledged of abovementioned Report forwarded under cover of your memo 96-30 of 22 Feb 44.

2. The report indicates that the PO has done quite a good patrol.

3. Diary 28 Jan: OIO Creek is not shown on sketch map accompanying report. Please advise whether position of this creek as shown on strat map is correct.

4. Diary 13 Feb: Reference is made to election of Village Constable. No doubt you have informed PO that Constables are appointed and Councillors "elected".

5. GOC's Letter: It is noted that no comment was made by PO's to the effect the reading of GOC's letter had on the people. Did they respond in any way?

  
Lt. Col.,  
DDDS & NA.

Ref.No. 96-30

District Office,

PURARI

22nd February, 1944

ADDS  
ANGAU

P/Report No Kik 15/43-4 : Sgt. Ryan, R.H.

Attached you will find report covering above patrol to the GOARIBARI and TURAMA/GAMA Ri areas.

This was a long patrol extending over a period of approx seven weeks. It was well conducted and all matters for attention were well attended to.

The recruits obtained from TURAMA/GAMA area were not a particularly impressive line as far as physique goes, however they passed the medical examination as A class. There is no doubt that a score or so could still be obtained although it would be necessary to employ similar tactics to those used by P/O Ryan at MASUSU and MAINITURI villages. Unlike the TURAMA people the GOARIBARIS are now voluntarily reporting to KIKORI for employment, no doubt being overcome with the tales of glory told by spell labour.

All hospital patients sent in by the patrol arrived at Kikori hospital. The practice of a medical orderly accompanying patrols is the only method of assuring a constant and efficient check on village illnesses.

Vill Const for KEME was returned to his village; it appears ~~he~~ that his father, the councillor, was the most anxious for him to resign the position. This councillor may be replaced as he is apparently only looking for personal gain. Appointment to ROUNA village was not confirmed as the village is only a hamlet. The appointment of KAI'ITO as Vill Const of URURUMA has been confirmed.

Attention is drawn to the correct plotting of villages and names of same as per accompanying sketch. This information will be a valuable inclusion in a future edition of the KIKORI strat map.

*James C. Toss*  
.....Lieut  
James C. Toss ADO  
PURARI DISTRICT

*Duplicate to "g" Branch.  
Keep to go to "g" "d" of the  
having been seen by 90c  
Note: ...*

*GOC ...  
113 ...*



531/25/43.  
District Office,  
PURARI Dist.,  
27 Dec 43.

Sgt. Ryan K.H.  
KIKORI

Patrol No. 15/1943.

1. Please make arrangements to leave the Station today on a patrol to the GOARIBARI sub-district.
2. The patrol will be one of General Inspection. I am particularly anxious that the Native labour, from Moresby on leave, get a chance to settle any troubles that may have occurred during their absence.
3. Pay particular attention to such matters as (a) water supply. (b) Sanitation. (c) Burial grounds. (d) Type and condition of houses.
4. See that scrub and grass is cut away from all houses for a distance of 50 yards. Particular attention should be given to cases where young mangroves have been allowed to sprout up in FRONT of the village.
5. Note that the policy now is to permit the Natives to make small villages where they will provided, of course, that they build properly and keep the place clean and tidy. This does not mean that a man who has a house in the central village is not obliged to look after it as well.
6. These people have been warned of a patrol. See that you keep an Armed Constable about 24 hours ahead of the patrol to warn the Villagers of your coming.
7. I will expect a map showing the position of all villages both big and small that you visit.
8. Those that have gardens should be encouraged in the art. Ask them what seed they want and we will try and obtain it. Find out if they need tools and I will endeavour to get such tools put on sale at the local trade store.
9. Investigate any Court cases brought to you and if necessary send them to Kikori with a note.
10. Take rations sufficient for one month.

*J.H. Ryan*  
S.O.

335/45/43.

District Office,  
PURARI Dist.  
31st December, 1943

Sgt. Ryan, K.H.

On patrol

Patrol No. 13/1943

1. Upon receipt of this instruction will you please arrange to ~~XXXXXX~~ proceed to the TURANA and GAMA RI districts.
2. This will be an extension of the instructions previously issued by the D.O. for patrol No. 12.
3. Purpose of the visit will be to recruit all able bodied "A" class men. The census recently made by W/O Ryan is available to you for purpose of checking and inspecting all such natives.
4. C/s DARU 1992 TEREPAI of GUMAI who is at present on station will accompany you. He is proceeding to his village for one month's leave.
5. The launch "Minnetonka" will be available to transport you to the starting point decided upon by yourself.

*James C. Ross*  
(James C. Ross) Lieut. A.D.O.  
for D.O. A.O.D.



DIARY

MONDAY 27th. DEC.

Left KIKORI at 1000 hrs. in the canoe to be used throughout the patrol-arriving at SAI:IBARI NIPA CAMP AT 1730 hrs. Spent the night here with CPL. KELLY.

TUESDAY 28th. DEC.

Waited for the tide to turn this morning at 0900 hrs. and then proceeded down the NEWBERRY RIVER arriving at the village of DUBURUBA AT 1130 hrs. (P)Y. 7132. (vill. const. WANO). Spent the afternoon inspecting the village and pointing out to the people concerned, the various improvements that were necessary. Several old houses had to be demolished. Two of these had been previously used as a hospital but were, by this time, unfit for any habitation. Inspected the water supply-a well in the sago swamp at the rear of the village. One native complaint was lodged this afternoon and was sent on to KIKORI.

WEDNESDAY 29 th. DEC.

Left this morning for GEBEBARI (P)Y. 7330. This village is under the control of the vill. const. <sup>away</sup> of DUBURUBA. Inspected the village. The majority of the people were at the time of the visit so the medical examination was left till a later date. This village needs quite a bit of work put into it before it is anywhere near the required standard. The village councillor is at present in prison and the vill. const. of DUBURUBA apparently does not show much interest in this, his extra charge. The villagers were instructed to clean their village immediately. Passed down AWARAKICK that runs alongside the village, and out into the AIRO River and then turned south to the village of BABAI arriving after approx. three hrs. paddling. (P)Y. 7627. vill. const. RARU. Inspection proved this to be a clean well laid out village. It is well situated and sandy soils is responsible for the absence of the usual slash and mud. A medical examination was held and two cases of V.D. and three of yaws were discovered and sent to KIKORI in the charge of a councillor. Patrol will stop here for the night.

THURSDAY 30th. DEC.

Left the village at 0800 hrs. this morning rounded the base of B. I. I. I. and proceeded to GEBEBARI and checked improvements that had been made during my absence. The patrol also called at DUBURUBA and the vill. const. was warned to look after the village of GEBEBARI. Proceeded up the NEWBERRY RIVER to the SAI:IBARI NIPA camp.

FRIDAY 31st. DEC.

Waited for the tide to turn and at 1100 hrs. returned to KIKORI with CPL. KELLY for the NEW YEAR'S festivities.

SATURDAY 1st. JAN.  
SUNDAY 2nd. JAN

SATURDAY 1st. JAN. '44  
SUNDAY 2nd. JAN. '44

Both these days were spent at KIKORI.

MONDAY 3rd. JAN. '44

Recd instruction this morning from LIEUT. ROSS, to recruit labour from the TURAMA and GAMA river districts. Left in the launch 'MINNETONKA' towing behind the canoe to be used for the patrol. Arrived at BIDIA (P). Y. 6018 (vill. const. ITOWA) at 1800 hrs..

TUESDAY 4th. JAN.

Left this morning at 0700hrs. Passed around the base of MORIGIO and MEABO ISLANDS, and up the TURAMA RIVER to DORIOMO? which I intend to be the base for this operation.

WEDNESDAY 5th. JAN.

Travelled up GEBU CK. this morning, branched off into a small creek, GIBO, and through into WAVE CK. and from thence into the GAMA RIVER. Travelled upstream to GIBERENGERE (P). Y. 0512. vill. const. GINO. Recruited one boy from here. Patrol will camp here for the night.

THURSDAY 6th. JAN.

Travelled up the GAMA/ river this morning finally reaching KOPIRANI (P). X. 9918. vill. const. AKIARU. The majority of the village people were away from the village so was only able to recruit three boys here.

FRIDAY 7th. JAN.

Returned down the GAMA RIVER this morning recruiting several boys from the villages of MAGIVE (P) Y. 1304 vill. const. DAWAI and ANIBETI (P) Y. 1203 vill. const. KO. Arrived at MAGIVE (P) Y. 1304 vill. const. DAWI at 1730hrs.

SATURDAY 8th. JAN.

Continued down the RIVER today recruiting from the village of MAISAVE (P) Y. 2401. vill. const. ITU. and GIWARETORE (P) Y. 2102 vill. const. HAIKI. Rounded BELL PT. and turned up the TURAMA RIVER. Called at the villages of GUMAI (P) Y. 2897 vill. const. DORI. and MAPOIA (P) Y. 2505 vill. const. KAKIVE AND recruited all able bodied men who were present. Continued on up the river to BINOURI (P) Y. 2122 vill. const. AIDORO and IRUA (P) Y. 2023. This village is under the control of the vill. const. of BINOURI. Both these villages yielded several recruits. Arrived at the base camp, DORIOMO? AT 1900 hrs..

SUNDAY 9th. JAN.

Spent to-day at the camp, examining the recruits from the GAMA DISTRICT. also one native complaint from the village of BINOURI. The natives concerned in this trouble being sent to KIKORI.

MONDAY 10th. JAN.



MONDAY 10th. JAN.

Sent CPL. TABU and  const. KAPRIA to the village of HARAGU (P)Y. VILL. CONST. AURAGI, in charge of all recruits and with orders to recruit from the villages of REHE (P)Y. 3721 vill. const. VERI and DADEBI (P)Y. 4316 vill. const. GEIRU; both these villages being on MORIGIO ISLAND. They are then to meet the patrol at the village of EKIERAU ON Thursday.

The patrol then left for the upper TURAMA. Arrived at the village of KESEMUBU (P)Y. 0939 vill. const. SOGI. Several likely recruits listed in the census of this area were away making sago, so the vill. const. was sent out to bring them back to the village pending my return. Continued on upstream to MEAGIO (P)Y. 0446 (vill. const. GEME) Several good boys were obtained here.

According to the census recently taken of this area the next two villages up the river MASUSU and KAINITURI, both contain a number of likely recruits. As these people have 'gone bush' at the approach of previous patrols, it was decided to pay them a visit at night. Waited at the village of MEAGIO till 2000 hrs. and then with the rising tide continued up the river.

After about three hours paddling, turned up the HAIRO CK. and came upon the village of MASUSU (P)Y. 0562 vill. const. MAINO. Obtained six good recruits here. Returned down the creek to the TURAMA RIVER and continued up to the village of KAINITURI; arriving at 0300 hrs. Two boys were recruited from here. Others listed were absent from the village at this time.

TUESDAY 11th. JAN.

Left this morning for the villages of SARAGI and BOMAI. Obtained the information from KAINITURI that the majority of the village people were absent from the villages so did not expect the trip to very fruitful. Arrived at SARAGI (P)X. 9573 vill. const. KARIHE, after approx two hrs. paddling. This village yielded no recruits. Continued on to BOMAI (P)X. 8472 vill. const. AHI. Four boys were recruited here. Arrived back at KAINITURI at 1800 hrs.

WEDNESDAY 12th. JAN.

Left for the return journey this morning. Waited for the tide to turn at MEAGIO. Called in at KESEMUBU and picked up the several boys brought in by the vill. const. Crossed the river to the village of NABIO (P)Y. 2335. vill. const. MARAU. The vill. const. was away at KIKORI when the patrol called as were most of the villagers. Two boys were recruited here. Recrossed the river to REHE ON MORIGIO ISLAND (P)Y. 3721 vill. const. VERI. The patrol will stop here for the night.

THURSDAY 13th. JAN.

Left this morning for the village of EKIERAU. (P)Y. 4322. vill. const. SADA I. Cpl. TABU arrived this afternoon at 1730 hrs. with the recruits from the GAMA RIVER and those he had recruited from MORIGIO ISLAND.

Lined all recruits up for a general check up and rejected some of those brought in by CPL. TABU. Arranged for the necessary

number of village canoes in which to transport the boys back to the station.

FRIDAY 14th. JAN.

Left the village at 0700 hrs/ this morning. Rounded JUNE'S PT. AND entered the IEME PASSAGE, passed through into BEGERE CK. After approx one mile, turned into the RUBAGOA PASSAGE, coming out into the OMATI RIVER near the village of RUBAGOA. Crossed the OMATI TO ANOTHER canoe passage, HABUMI? coming out into the NEWBERRY RIVER half a mile below the SAI: I: BARI NIPA CAMP. The patrol will halt at the camp for the night.

SATURDAY 15th. JAN.

Away at 0600 hrs. this morning on the final stage to KIKORI. Arrived at the STATION at 1100 hrs. For final figures, after medical examination, see separate report.

SUNDAY 16th. JAN.

Monday 17th. JAN.

Spent these two days at KIKORI, signing on all recruits and preparing rations for the patrol of the GOARIBARI DISTRICT.

TUESDAY 18th. JAN.

Received from LIEUT. ROSS monies to pay NIPA CAMP workers from the TURAMA and GOARIBARI DISTRICTS, so this will necessitate another trip to the TURAMA.

Left the STATION in the launch 'MINNETONKA' at 1100 hrs. Arrived at AIDIA at 1730 hrs. where the patrol will halt for the night.

WEDNESDAY 19th. JAN.

Left the village at 0700 hrs. this morning, arriving at DORIOMO at 1600 hrs. The launch then returned to KIKORI. Sent CPL. TABU to the village of BINOURI to recruit paddlers for the patrol. He arrived back at 2100 hrs.

THURSDAY 20th. JAN.

LEFT THIS morning in canoe at 0630 hrs. for the GAMA RIVER.

Warned various villages in passing that I would be returning tomorrow or the next day and wanted all NIPA workers in their respective villages in order that I might pay them. Arrived at MAGIVE at 1700 hrs. (P)Y. 1304. vill. const. @AWAI.

FRIDAY 21 st. JAN.

Left the village this morning for NEIBETI (P)Y. 1213 vill. const. EKO and found on arrival that the natives due for reward for rescuing an AMERICAN pilot were absent from the village. A councillor was sent out to bring these men in. Continued on to the village of GIBREIBERE (P)Y. 0512 vill. const. GINO. and paid the D.N.L. money that was owing. Returned down the river to MAISAVE (P)Y. 2401 vill. const. AITU AND FOUND THAT the



majority of the women of this village who worked at the NIPA CAMP were absent making sago. Those present were paid and a councillor was detailed to find the balance and bring them to DORIOMO. This was also found to be the case when the patrol arrived at the village of MAPOIA (P)Y. 2505. A councillor was sent to bring these women to DORIOMO also. All boys of the villages in this area who's spell was completed or nearing completion were warned to go to MIKORI

SATURDAY 22nd. JAN.

ISSUED Rations to the police and paddlers this morning. The people from the villages of NELETI, MAISAVE and MAPOIA came in this afternoon and were paid the money that was due to them. Intend to leave for the upper TURAMA tomorrow.

SUNDAY 23rd. JAN.

Travelling with the tide this morning, arrived at KESENUBU (P)Y. 0939 vill. const. SOGI, after four hrs. paddling. Instructed the vill. const. to have all the 'nipa workers' in the village pending my return. Continued up the river to the village of MEAGIC (P)Y. 0446 vill. const. EGEMA. Made enquiries about a canoe that had been stolen from the MIKORI HOSPITAL. Returned to KESENUBU for the night. Paid money to those due for it.

MONDAY 24th. JAN.

Left at 0900hrs. this morning for MEHE (P)Y. 3721. vill. const. VERI. On arrival found that the women due for payment had gone to MIKORI so a councillor was sent to bring them back to the village of AIDIA AND THERE TO WAIT FOR ME. Continued down MORIGIO ISLAND to DADEBI (P)Y. 4316 vill. const. GEIRU. The 'nipa workers' were found to be absent from this village so a councillor was sent to bring them in. Crossed the TURAMA RIVER to EKEIRAU (P)Y. 4322 vill. const. SADARI. The patrol will stop here for the night.

TUESDAY 25th. JAN.

Left at 0700hrs. for the PAIBUNA RIVER. Rounded JUKE'S PT. and after travelling up the river for about 5 mile arrived at the village of IOWA, (P)Y. 5021 vill. const. SIRIWARI. This village is one of the villages included in the patrol of the GOARIBARI DISTRICT. Inspected the village. A recent wind had destroyed part of the DUBU and the people had built small untidy kombaties in the village. Instructed the vill. const. to have these demolished and new houses constructed along the correct lines. Crossed the river to GAURO approx. a mile further up stream. (P)Y. 4923 vill. const. SIRIWARI. This village is under the control of the vill const. of IOWA. Held a general inspection and pointed out the improvements that were necessary. Both of these villages consist of one long dubu that serves for the women as well as the men.

WEDNESDAY 26th. JAN.

Left with the rising tide at 0630 hrs. this morning for the upper PAIBUNA RIVER. after approx two hours paddling

Arrived at the village of ~~///~~ IANU. This is a deserted village save for one man who lives there. Continued up the river to PAPALAWADI (P)Y. 2443. This is only a small village with one councillor in charge. The people formally lived at NABIO on the TURAMA RIVER. The villagers were lined up for the purpose of taking a census and for a medical examination. The general health was found to be good. At the time of this visit the village consisted of a number of rough shelters but several larger houses were under construction. Travelled on up to SOVINO (P)Y. 250., at the mouth of the SOVINO CK. There is no vill. const. or councillor in charge of this village. A census was taken and showed the population to be small. The health of these people was good and no 'hospital cases' were found. Another three hrs. paddling brought the patrol to the mouth of the ~~///~~ CK. Up this far the PAIBUNA has narrowed to about 25 yds. Proceeded up the creek for about four miles before arriving at the village of GIBENI. (P)Y. 1458 vill. const. DIO. A well situated village being on the top of a hill and commanding a good view of the surrounding country. The villagers were lined up and a census taken. The population is very small. According to reports this was previously a well populated village. And the number of houses and the size of the main dubu certainly bear this statement out. The medical examination was held and the general health found to be O.K. The village itself was in a neglected state and the vill. const. volunteered the information that the majority of the people spend the greater part of their time wandering about to the villages further up in the hills. DIO, the vill. const. was ordered to clean the village. It is well situated and could be made into a very good village. Enquiries showed that the track which it is proposed to take to-morrow to several other villages in this area is in good condition. Carriers were engaged.

THURSDAY 27TH JAN.

Sent the canoe together with the greater part of the gear, in charge of ~~const.~~ const. BUBUA ? down the PAIBUNA RIVER with orders to meet the patrol at the village of GIBIDAI at the head of the IA-A CK.

Then took the track to GIBIDAI. Shortly after leaving the village the track passed through swampy sago country for about one mile. The country encountered was comparatively level. One hold-up occurred when a steep bank was encountered. It was necessary to build a ladder up this obstacle.

The village of GIBIDAI (P)Y. 2552 vill. const. BAU:NU, was reached about 1500hrs.

A census was then taken and the health of the people checked, several hospital cases being found. This village is larger than GIBENI and has a larger population. It is also well situated on a hill with a good outlook. Built along the same lines with one main dubu and then several large 'woman' houses and several individual houses. The GOV. BARR CKS were in a dilapidated condition and the vill. const. , full of apologies, announced his intention building a new one and also a police barracks on the morrow.



*7 miles  
his work  
done by  
20 miles  
to 1st  
in on his  
with 1/4*

FRIDAY 28th JAN. Left at 08.00hrs this morning for the village of MURUPAU (p) Y 2753. Left all the gear and carriers behind at SIBIDAI. The walking for the most part was good - a well defined track, but a little slushy in the low-lying areas. After approximately one hour walking, arrived at the village. It consists of one old dubu and two women houses. One new dubu is under construction. The village was lined and a census was made. The medical examination was made and the general health was found to be good. The grass needed cutting and the villagers were put to work doing this. Left the village and after one hour walking, came to the UIO Creek. Here the canoe was waiting. Ford had been sent ahead last night for a canoe to be brought to this spot. The patrol travelled three miles downstream before coming to the village of SHITARI, which is situated on the top of a hill. It consists of one old dubu and five small houses, all in bad condition. A census was taken and a medical inspection revealed the health to be good. SHITARI (p) Y 3154 - Vill. Const. GEWA:I.

SATURDAY 29th JAN. Paid off carriers used during the previous days, this morning. Const BUBUA arrived last night with the canoe. Started on the return journey down the PAIBUNA River. After half an hour travelling, passed the mouth of the UIO Creek. The patrol halted for several hours at the mouth of AI:A Creek, waiting for the strength of the incoming tide to lessen. Continued on and arrived at GAURO at 16.00hrs. Instructions had been issued to these people several days previously re the cleaning of their village and these instructions had been fully carried out. The people of IOWA, a mile further down stream, had done some good work. Passed out the mouth of the PAIBUNA River, around the point, passed through the village of REME and on up to AIDIA (p) Y 6018 - Vill. Const. AITOWA. Here letters were delivered from KIMORI by the Vill. Consts. of REME and MAISAVE.

SUNDAY 30th JAN. Issued rations this morning to the paddlers and police. The women from the TURAMA and GAMA Rivers had arrived, so they were paid wages for their labour at the NIPA CAMP. D.N.E. money was paid at AIDIA and also to women here who had previously worked at the NIPA CAMP. The village was then inspected. With further attention, it would easily develop into a good village. Orders for a fence to be built around the village and for the whole area to be cleaned were given.

MONDAY 31st JAN. This morning Const KAPELA was sent to BUBURUBA, (p) Y 7132 - Vill Const WANO - with stores, calling at all villages en route notifying the people that the patrol would be in that area during the next few days. Const BUBUA was sent up the OMATI River

to inform all villages of the approach of the patrol.  
Left for KEME at 0730hrs.  
Travelled up BESENE CK. for several miles and then branched down  
the KEME PASSAGE arriving at KEME (P)Y.5716 vill. const. MABI. ,  
on the coast, after two hrs. paddling. Good clean village and  
in fair condition. In the medical inspection a number of cases of  
V.D. were discovered, otherwise the health was O.K..  
Left KEME and passed across to GOARI, (P)Y.6217 vill. const. KAIVIRI,  
on GOARIBARI ISLAND.

This village consists of about eight kombati structures, rudely  
made. There is one big dubu under construction but very little  
headway has been made. Gave orders for this dubu to be finished  
and several new houses to be built. The people were given a  
medical examination resulting in the discovery of several cases  
of V.D. and ulcers, all of which were sent to KIKORI in the charge  
of a village councillor.

Continued up the island to the village of NAMA (P)Y.6219. This  
village is under the control of the vill. const. of AIDIA across  
the river. It has only a small population but it is a well kept  
village. As there was no village official, a councillor was elected.  
The people report that the vill. const. from AIDIA gives this  
village little attention. A medical examination was held but no  
hospital cases discovered.

The patrol then called at the village of MUBAGOA (P)Y.6122.,  
situated on MUBAGOA PASSAGE. Only a small village but fairly well  
kept. One case of V.D. found and sent to hospital immediately.  
Left the village and travelled up the OMIATI RIVER to GAINIBARI  
(P)Y.5724 vill. const. OUKA.

In the line up the general health was found to be good. One man  
with a medical exemption that had expired was sent to KIKORI.  
A good sized village. Improvements such as a new fence, replacing  
timber on board walks, and pulling down old unused dwellings, are  
needed and these things were pointed out to the people concerned  
and also to the vill. const. and vill. councillors. Told them that the  
patrol would be returning and all improvements had to be finished  
by this time.

The patrol then returned to the village of AIDIA that was being  
used as a base for these few days.

TUESDAY 1st. FEB.

Left AIDIA at 0830 hrs. and passed up the OMIATI  
RIVER to the village of PAI:IA. All people due for payment were absent  
as were the majority of the village people so the medical examination  
was postponed until later, the vill. const. being asked to have every  
one present on this occasion. Also visited the village of  
PAI:IA:POIKO, about 50yds. separating the both villages and both  
under the control of the one vill. const., ONU. (P)Y.5527.  
These two villages need a good overhaul. The medical examination  
was held over till the return of the patrol.  
Continued up the OMIATI RIVER to NAGORO on NAGORO PASSAGE.  
(P)Y.5629 vill. const. MAROWA. The greater part of the people  
were absent at various places so the usual lineup was postponed.



A dirty village and strict instructions were given to clean it. At high tide the village is inundated but this could hardly be accepted as an excuse for 'jerry-built' houses and an absence of board walks.

Returned down the CHATI RIVER to KEREWA ON GORIBARI ISLAND. (P)Y.6321 vill. const. KARMI. Had a line up and a medical examination. No sickness and several minor injuries were treated by the N.M.O. accompanying the patrol. This village is in fair condition. The vill. const. is at present in the prison but several energetic councillors have the village looking well.

Crossed the river to GORO about two hundred yards up GORO CK. (P)Y.6324 vill. const. PATOMA. A medical examination was conducted and the several cases found were sent to KIKORI. A few of the 'nipa workers' of this village were absent but those present were paid and the vill. const. was asked to have the remainder in the village when the patrol returned. Several jobs to be done in the village by my return.

Crossed again to the village of DOPIMA on DOPIMA CK. (P)6821.

VILL. CONST. ONIA has been the case in previous villages, the majority were absent. The line up was held over till a later date and also the payment of the NIPA WORKERS. Necessary orders were given to bring the village up to the required standard of cleanliness etc. The patrol will stop here for the night.

WEDNESDAY 2nd. FEB.

Crossed the Passage this morning, passed up AIMHE CK. to the village of AIMHE. (P)Y.6626 vill. const. AI:IA. In the medical line up several hospital cases were discovered and dispatched immediately to hospital. This village is well situated but the village people don't seem to be able to summon up enough energy to do any repair work. They were informed that this energy would have to be found and all expended before the return of the patrol. The absent 'nipa workers' will have to be found and brought in. Routed the point after coming out of coming out of AIMHE CK. to

UBUO. (P)Y.6828 vill. const. DAVIE. This is really a conglomeration of villages. The people from TATANAT, TIMIBURU, KEREWA, and GAIBO have all moved down here. At present the village consists of a number of rough shelters, but a big dubu is under construction and several woman houses are being built. Paid out wages to those people who worked in the NIPA CAMP. A medical inspection revealed several cases to be sent to the hospital. These were dispatched in the care of a councillor.

Travelled about six miles up the NEWBERRY RIVER to the village of MOI MANUBARI. (P)Y 6034 vill. const. MAROWA of NOGORO.

This village is on the eastern end of the MAGORO PASSAGE. Village is in a bad state. Very neglected. People were set to work immediately and warned to keep at the job until completed. As there were quite a few people absent the medical examination will be held on my return.

Came back down the river to the village of DUBUIUBU (P)Y 7132 vill. const. WANO, where the patrol will stop for the night, arriving

at 0830hrs.

FEB. THURSDAY 3rd. FEB.

Left for APEAWA and KIVIRI this morning. Passed round the top of BARAIBARI IS. and up the AURO RIVER to KIVIRI at the mouth of the APEAWA CK. (P)Y7341 vill. const BENI. Inspected the village and held a medical examination. Pointed out the improvements that were to be made before my return. Several cases were sent to the hospital at KIKORI. Continued up the creek for several hundred yards to APEAWAY which is under the control of the vill. const. of KIVIRI. Also held an inspection of the village here. A medical inspection yielded several cases for the hospital. This village contains a mission school under the control of the L.M.S. In both these villages, quite a number of the people for payment, both 'nipa' wages and D.M.L. money, were absent so the vill. const. was told to have them in the village when the patrol returned. Then returned to DUBUMUBA. Here a letter was waiting from KIKORI asking for sago.

FRIDAY 4th. FEB.

As a result of last night's letter, named const. BUBUA was sent to the villages of MAGORO, GORO, and KIMIM with sago marks. Each mark representing one thirty pound bundle of sago. This sago was to be made immediately and taken to KIKORI. Const. KAPELA was sent to the TURAMA side to bring in a number of 'spell boys' who had failed to return to the station. The patrol left for the URAMA side of the district at 0800 hrs. Arrived at BABAI after three hrs. paddling. Held a medical inspection and sent several cases to the Hospital. This village was inspected in the early part of this patrol and the few orders given were well carried out. Possibly the best village in the district. (BABAI (P)Y.7627 vill. const. ERARU) The village officials seem to be very energetic and take a pride in their village. Crossed AURO RIVER and turned into DAMOI canoe passage. Passed through into the MEMORU RIVER, up to where it meets the DAU:U River, across the DAU:U RIVER, to the village of URUMUBA (P)Y.9028. This village is the responsibility of the vill. const. of DUBUMUBA. According to the village people his visits are few and far between so a man was elected and is to be recommended for the position of vill. const. The patrol will camp here for the night.

SATURDAY 5TH FEB.

Crossed the AURO RIVER this morning to the village of VERAIBARI, (P)Y.9632 vill. const. MAGORAI, situated at the mouth of DAMU CK. A good big village. Put all gear ashore and continued through the creek to DAMAIBARI (P)Y.9833 vill. const. MEWA. Quite a number of the villagers were away visiting the URAMA DISTRICT, but those who were left were medically examined. The vill. const. was absent but the two vill. councillors were given certain orders for the cleaning of the village.



Found the health to be O.K.

Returned to VERAIBARI lined all the people up and gave them a medical examination. They were then set to work cleaning the village. This is a good village, but the villagers appear to be inclined towards laziness. Health good.

SUNDAY 6th. FEB.

Left at 0730 hrs. this morning for the return trip to DUBUMBA. Called in at URUMBA and found the village people hard at work.

The strat map at this area is only guesswork so in order to be certain of the route of the patrol, the KIKORU RIVER was followed to its mouth, then the point was rounded the patrol reached REACHING BABAI at 1600 hrs. All persons working at the NIPA CAMP were present on this occasion and were paid. Work was in progress on the village when I arrived. Waited several hours for the tide to turn and then continued on up the river to DUBUMBA.

MONDAY 7th. FEB.

Left for MOINAMUBARI this morning. Travelled up the NEWBERRY RIVER to the village. On arrival it was found that the orders issued previously had been obeyed. The work to be done was not completed but good progress had been made. All were present so a medical inspection was carried out the result being a good standard of health. The people who worked at the 'NIPA CAMP' were present so they were paid the money that was owing to them. Came back down the river and entered the AIMAHE PASSAGE. This passage is very narrow in the centre but widens to about thirty fms at the village of AIMAHE. The village was reached and progress made during the last week was noted. The work is being done but they were told 'speed up'. Word had come through to most of these villages that sago was needed at KIKORI and so the work on the villages has to suffer temporarily. Called at UBUC and found good progress had been made. The women due for payment, who had been absent previously, were paid the money that was due to them. The patrol then returned to DUBUMBA.

TUESDAY 8th. FEB.

Left the village at 0800 hrs.-called at GEBEBARI and held a medical inspection. When the patrol called some time ago most of these people were away. Crossed over to DOPIMA. Lined all village people up and gave them a medical inspection. Very little work had been done since the last visit so a last warning was given and if there is not, a satisfactory improvement on my return, those responsible will be punished. Called at the villages of GORO and KEREWA noticing improvements and paying out money to those who were absent when the patrol called before. Two men were still absent at a kombati making sago so a councillor was despatched to bring them in to AIDIA where the patrol will stop for the night. Arrived at AIDIA and found that ~~const.~~ const. KAPEIA had arrived back from the TURAMA with the 'spell' labour. These were then all lined up and checked over. p/11/11

WEDNESDAY FEB. 9th.

The 'spell' boys were despatched to KIKORI in the charge of two TURAMA vill. const.. One who had failed to turn up is to be brought in by the vill. const. of DORIOKO. Travelled down the BEGEM OK. coming out in the PAIBUNA RIVER about half a mile below the village of IONA. Called at both IONA and SAURO and noticed that a considerable amount of work had been done according to instructions issued previously.

Passed down the river out at the mouth and round to KEME. Here a complaint was received from a councillor to the effect that the vill. const. was not reporting wrongdoers to KIKORI or keeping good order in the village. Several village men were questioned as to the authenticity of this complaint. They all seemed to be of the same mind. The vill. const. was then asked to explain his behaviour. He admitted that he was frightened to report the villagers to the GOV. and was willing that the councillor who made the complaint should take his place. The councillor in question happens to be his father. The people of the village have been working hard on the sago, having about sixty bundles to take to KIKORI. The vill. const. and the councillor lodging the complaint were given a letter and told to take it and the sago to KIKORI on the morrow. The letter explained the situation.

Left the village and proceeded to GOARI on GOARIBARI ISLAND. The work in this village had not progressed very far for the majority of the people had been away making sago for the STATION. Still some progress had been made. Returned to AIDIA.

THURSDAY 10th. FEB.

Left for the villages up the OMATI RIVER this morning. Called at GAINEBARI and found everything to be satisfactory and the villagers were instructed to keep their village to this standard. Continued to PAI:IA. The village was examined and it was found that the people had returned and had been working on their villas as all were present a medical examination was given to all. PAI:IA :POIKO also proved to be pleasing. The labour that has been put into these two villages has ~~two~~ made what were two very untidy villages, into two of the best villages in the area. The patrol then went on to the village of HAGORO. Improvements here were not all what they might have been. A medical examination was given to all people present. Some were away visiting villages in the hills above the PAIBUNA RIVER. The patrol then returned to AIDIA.

FRIDAY 11th. FEB.

Left for DUBURUBA at 0730hrs. Called in at DOPIMA and inspected progress. The last warning was apparently heeded. The work of a general clean up was well in progress. On the road to DUBURUBA the patrol called in at UBUBO and found the work on the new houses progressing satisfactorily.

*See page 5 of DO's morning letter*





## PART 2 GENERAL

### VILLAGE HOUSING.

The majority of the GOARIBAI villages are built along the same lines. There is usually the big long dubu for the married men, a smaller edition for the single men and then several women houses. The villages of IOWA and GAURO consist of only one long dubu that houses all the village people, so the above is not a hard and fast rule although it is the usual custom. Now that a great number of young men have left the villages, in some cases the women are living in the dubu. The interior of these houses have a long passage running down the centre with a number of partitioned off 'cubicles' on either side. The houses are up to ten feet from the ground and entrance is made by means of a log into which steps have been cut, resting against the front. When the occupants are absent this log is turned over or is laid on the ground. It was a common sight to see these logs turned over or missing.

### REST HOUSES

These vary according to the village. Some are single room affairs while others have several rooms and a long verandah in front. They were generally in good condition. New ones have been constructed at GIBIDAI, VERAIBARI, IDIA, GAURO and BABAI. When roofing their houses these people very seldom sew the nipa. Long pieces of cane are tied to the rafters and the each leaf to be used is folded over this cane. When dry a strong wind usually dislodges quite a part of the roof. They were urged to use a bit more energy in fastening the leaves together, thus making a more secure job. It was noticed, particularly in building the gov. barracks that those people who were working at the NIPA CAMP, have been using sewn nipa for their work.

### BOARD WALKS.

Each village has a main 'board walk' running through it linking up all the houses, except in the case of such villages as BABAI, VERAIBARI and KEMU where the sandy soil and the general dryness eliminates the necessity of this means of inter-house communication. In most ~~of~~ villages these were rotten, and were repaired while the patrol was in the district. Few villages were surrounded by a fence and these were all finished or nearly so by the time the patrol was completed. The need for these fences to be built and kept in repair was emphasised. Whether this was recognised or not will be seen by later patrols.

### SANITARY Arrangements and GENERAL CLEANLINESS.

The surrounding bush appears to be a great receptacle for all refuse. 'Small houses' were ordered to be built out over the water. All the villages in this area are in the vicinity of strong



tides which carries all filth away, and full advantage should be taken of this factor.

None of the villages could be described as filthy. The majority had sticks and rotted timber lying around but very little filth. All this rubbish was cleaned up. On several occasions long grass was encountered but knives and 'elbow grease' soon rectified this.

#### WATER SUPPLY.

There is very little good water in this district. Most villages have a well dug in a sago swamp at the rear of the village. This water is discoloured and slightly brackish but the natives being used to it don't seem to mind. A quantity of this water had to be used for the patrol. The villages at the head of the PAIBUNA RIVER are fortunate in so far as that they have a continual supply of clear cool water from the hills.

#### BURIAL GROUNDS.

The burial grounds of these people are situated up the banks up some small creek in the vicinity of the village. E.G. The burial grounds of the village of IDIA are up a small creek branching off from the BEGERE CK. the burial grounds of the people of GAINIBARI are about one mile up the MOARI ck. south of the village - those of GEBEBARI are up a small creek that branches off from the GEBEBARI CK. The burial grounds of the people of GIBIDAI up the PAIBUNA RIVER are approx a mile west of the village but on a small hill and not up a creek as is the usual practise.

When a man is buried a small 'dubu' is erected over the grave. Then nearby a fire is lit, sago cooked, and this together with water in a container is placed in another small shelter near the grave.

In the case of the COMIBARIES, the men carry out the burial ceremony. On the TURAMA side this is done by the women.

#### FOOD SUPPLIES. AND GARDENS.

The principal food of these people is sago which is found in abundance. Some of it is wild and some cultivated. One man plants sago and this is handed down to his sons etc. Each village has its own sago grounds and must pay if they desire to make sago on the property of another village. The sago when brought to the station is done up in bundles the exterior wrapping being nipa leaves. When making it for themselves the villagers usually put the sago into woven bags of various sizes. When it is to be cooked it is put into green nipa leaves making small bundles about 18" long and then roasted on the coals. The natives cut the tree down for sago-making when a flowery spike appears on the top. This is contrary to a statement printed in the booklet 'FRIENDLY FRUITS AND VEGETABLES'. The native gardens are not extensive affairs. They are small and in some cases do not exist. There are no 'village' gardens. The individual makes his own little plot and plants the few things

he desires.

The usual food-stuffs to be found in the gardens are, sugar-cane, manioc, bananas, paw-paws, taro and coconuts. Also a plant which they call 'bogo'. It is a small type of sugar-cane. The tender shoots are roasted and seem to be very popular.

Another popular uncultivated food is called by them 'meri'. It is a long conical fruit, either red or yellow, found on a palm much like a pandanus. This is roasted or boiled and is often mixed with sago. Prawns, fish and crabs also form part of their diet. The majority of the fish are caught by placing a long wall of strip bamboo across the mouth of a small creek at high tide; the tide going out leaves the fish helpless. Various types of nets are used for catching the smaller fish and prawns. There is the big globular type up to 4' in diameter with a conical opening in one end, and the more popular conical shaped net.

These people have very few cooking pots except those that have been imported from other districts. They have, however, small dishes carved out of wood.

#### HEALTH.

ADMS In each village visited by the patrol a medical examination was conducted. A number of cases were sent to the KIKORI HOSPITAL for treatment (for summary see separate report.). Otherwise the health was found to be of a fairly high standard.

#### VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Such men as the vill. const. of GIBIDAI and BABAI are doing good work and seem to have authority with the village people. The man at BABAI has his village looking exceptionally well. It was found necessary to give very few orders in this village. In some such villages as DUBUNBA and ~~MEME~~ the vill. const. ~~MEME~~ seems to exercise little power. They were all anxious to help the patrol in any way. An endeavour was made to impress on all village officials the need for a clean well cared for village. Stimulating a pride in the individual village is a hard job but it was tried, with what success, only the future will tell.

Acting on an instruction from KIKORI, a list was prepared containing the names of all councillors and their wives' names.

#### CANOE PASSAGES AND TRACKS.

A number of canoe passages were used during the patrol as 'short cuts'. The AILIME PASSAGE is clean of any serious obstructions but is usable only at high tide. When the tide is out it is necessary to push the canoe over a stretch of mud. Other passages such as the ~~MEME~~ and the MAIBUMI PASSAGES are navigable except when the tide is exceptionally low. The ~~MEME~~ PASSAGE is fit for travel at all times and will accommodate the small launch with ease.

Reports from the village people in the vicinity, state the CAUME PASSAGE as being free from obstructions. As this is an important



passage in the rough weather, orders were given to the vill. const. of CAURO to keep it open at all times. The only tracks encountered were those at the head of the PAIBUNA RIVER. The one from GIBENI to GIBIDAI is only well defined at either end. The central portion, although not hard walking, is not a definite track. Other tracks were over slightly undulating country and were all well marked.

THE G.O.C.'S LETTER TO ALL VILL. CONSTS AND COUNCELLORS

This was received on the latter part of the patrol. It was read to all people and officials in the village of DUBUMUBA. At the few villages visited after this date, some of the officials were away, but wherever possible, word was circulated for all village police and councillors to come to KIKORI at the given time to hear this address.

✓  
result

with  
HP

.....*A. Hagan*..... P/O.

Note reference to "election" of village constables. This is wrong. V.Cs should be "appointed", councillors elected.

REPORT ON R. P. C.

REG. No. 611 CPT. TABU

Is reliable went sent to do a job. Knows his work.

REG. No. 1135 CONST. BUBUA.

THIS boy gave satisfaction on all occasions on this patrol.

REG. No. 2095 CONST. KAPEIA.

Not very quick on the uptake but willing.

RPC

*W.H.*  
*14/13*

*W.H.*.....P/O.



CASES SENT TO KIKORI HOSPITAL.

VILLAGE	V. D.		ULCERS		YAWS		TOTAL
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	
GIBIDAI	2				1	1	4
KEME	5	5	-	-	-	-	10
GOARI	2	3	-	2	-	-	7
MUBAGOA	1	-	-	-	-	-	1
UBUO	1	3	-	2	-	-	6
KIVERI	-	-	-	-	1	1	2
APEAWA	+	-	-	-	2	-	2
URUMUBA	1	-	-	-	-	-	1
BABAI	2	1	-	-	-	2	5
<del>KEME</del>							
AIMAHE	2	-	-	2	-	1	5
PAILE	1	-	-	-	-	-	1
DOIBO	-	1	-	-	-	-	1

ADMS

17 13  
1413

TOTAL

45

*K. H. Hagan*

LIST OF LABOUR RECRUITED.

VILLAGE	NO.	VILLAGE	NO.
UTUSIE	2		35
KOPIRAMI	1	HARAGU	3
HEIBETI	1	EREHE	3
HEBINE	1	DADEBI	2
GUMAI	3	KESEMUBU	3
BINUKI	10	HABIO	2
MEAGIO	4		
MASUSU	5		
EKEIRAU	3		
BOLAI	5		
		TOTAL	48

11/11/15

*W. H. Ryan*



POPULATION FIGURES.

VILLAGE	CHILD.		ADULTS		N/Is		Tot.	P.I.B.	R.P.S.	TOTAL MALES	TOTAL POPULATION
	M.	F.	M.	F.	I.	O.D.					
AIDIA	11	2	17	44	3	24	27	-	1	55	101
KEME	5	7	19	31	-	24	24	-	3	51	89
NOZRI	3	2	14	20	-	5	5	3	1	26	48
NAMAI	1	1	2	3	-	3	6	4	-	13	17
MUBAGOA		4	4	11	-	10	10	-	-	15	30
GAINIBARI	5	1	11	20	2	18	20	1	-	37	58
KEREMA	3	2	12	30	1	21	22	-	-	37	59
GORO	2	2	16	25	11	11	22	1	-	41	68
UBUO	6	11	26	70	11	35	46	-	-	78	159
KIVERI	6	6	9	23	1	7	8	3	-	23	52
MPEANA	10	13	14	16	8	21	29	-	-	53	72
URUMUBA	2	5	11	20	3	3	6	-	-	19	44
VERAYBARI	21	30	5	3	7	4	11	-	-	37	70
MOINAMU	6	5	20	28	6	14	20	-	-	46	79
DOFIMA	10	3	18	43	1	20	21	2	-	59	105
NAGORO	6	3	20	25	9	20	29	-	1	56	84
PAI:IA:POIKO	5	1	10	15	7	8	15	1	1	32	48
PAI:IA	10	10	24	47	4	13	17	-	2	43	106
RGUNA	1	-	4	10	1	4	5	-	-	10	20
SAMOA	8	5	10	34	18	7	25	-	-	43	82
DOIBO	7	4	14	17	2	12	14	-	3	38	59
PAILE	12	6	12	34	9	5	14	2	1	41	81
BABAGVINA	6	5	9	16	5	-	5	-	1	20	42
KARATIOWA	11	9	3	12	7	9	16	-	-	30	51
KIRINAPU	2	5	10	10	-	4	4	-	-	16	31
DUBULUBA	12	6	22	34	3	28	31	-	-	65	105
GEBEBARI	15	5	11	22	1	16	17	-	-	41	71
PAPALAWADI	2	4	14	9	-	-	-	-	-	16	29
SOVINO	3	1	5	4	-	-	-	-	-	8	13
GIBENI	5	-	15	9	-	1	1	-	-	21	30
GIBIDAI	17	5	29	24	-	1	1	-	2	49	78
KURUPAMU	6	1	6	8	-	-	-	-	-	12	21
GIHETERI	3	5	16	14	-	1	1	-	-	20	39
DAMAI	3	2	13	31	26	5	31	-	-	47	80
TOTALS.	227	151	445	758	146	356	502	14	24	1212	2151

*K. H. Hagan*





# KIKORI

Netherlands East Indies Grid

Southern New Guinea Zone



Report of Patrol.

.....

To

.....

Purpose of Patrol.

.....

.....

.....

.....

Patrol accompanied by

(a) Surgeon General 1 (Col Kelly)

(b) P.M.C. 3

(c) Drivers 3

Patrol to consist of

(a) District Surgeon 1 (Col Kelly) on 8/11/44 to 17/11/44 : 10.11.

(b) Medical Assistant: Sgt J. Brown in December '44.

Duration of Patrol.

13 January '44 to 19 January '44.

Map Reference.

....., first edition.



No. 23-30  
District Office,  
KIKOPI  
11th Station, 1944

Dup. passed to  
"G" Branch

Cpl. D.J. Kelly  
Patrol Officer,  
KIKOPI.

JP <sup>21</sup>

Patrol No. Kik. 10-43/4

Upon receipt of this instruction you will please prepare to leave on a patrol of the GOFS and KIKOPI districts.

Launch will be available to transport you to the GOFE district from whence you will complete the patrol by canoe.

Purpose of patrol is :-

1. Return of all spell native labour overdue from leave, and warning of those shortly due back.
2. Enquiry into the alleged murder by Vill Const DUBA of GIPI, GOPE of a native named GBO'I. You will make police enquiries, and if necessary bring all concerned to District Office for preliminary examination of witnesses.
3. Several complaints have been lodged in the Court of Native Matters; a file of these is handed to you. Enquire into them bringing offenders and witnesses to District Office.
4. Villages were, only three weeks ago, very dirty; the people were urged to clean same - those who have not done so, prosecute.

Police will be detailed from tomorrow morning's parade. Take L/Cpl DUBA and four O/Rs.

Rations for a fortnight should be ample.

Should there be a quantity of cargo awaiting transport at the GOPE villages, load the launch on the return with this. Cash will be made available to you.

Return as soon as possible, we have many more spell natives to round up in the near future.

*James G. Ross*

(James G. Ross) Lieut. A.D.O.  
For District Officer, A.O.D.

DS 9.  
31 JAN 1944

District Office.  
PURARI Dist.,  
21 Jan 44.

ADDS,  
ANGAU,

Patrol report No. 16/1944-Cpl. Kelly.

Cpl. Kelly is shaping very well and should soon prove a valuable member of the staff. I hope soon to ask for his appointment as a M.N.M.

Three visits to this area; first by Lieut Ross (patrol No. 13) then by Sgt. Grieve (Medical) and now by P/O Kelly is the kind of follow up patrol work that gets things done. It is very gratifying to have the staff to carry out the work.

Usually I insist on a population count and having this presented in statistical form with the report. Unfortunately Cpl. Kelly was not aware of this and the information is therefore missing. He has been told to bear the matter in mind for future patrols.

GAI:I of GIPI was interrogated by me at KIKORI in connection with the alleged murder of one OBO:I of GIPI. No information was forthcoming. It appears that OBO:I was somewhat simple and now appears to be missing. This will be investigated further. GAI:I embarked on a long tale of sorcery in connection with the supposed death but admitted having seen or heard nothing definite.

Offenders who wilfully neglected to attend to their villages were dealt with in C.N.M. here at KIKORI. A total of twenty-six were convicted.

*Handwritten notes:*  
Cpl Kelly  
with 13/1/44  
PH 3/1/44  
an  
6/2

*Handwritten signature:* J. J. Goldi  
.....Capt.  
( J. J. Goldi ) D.O.





15 January - SUNDAY (Cont'd). Patrol of Const. 2151 to  
RAYIMBA village to await the arrival of the patrol. Departed  
from RAYIMBA village at 10.45 hrs and proceeded down the river  
to the village of WAI-THAYI, (p) 2156 - Vill. Const. 2151 -  
arriving at 11.30 hrs. It was a pleasure to visit this village  
as it was in really excellent condition with the grass closely  
clipped till it had the appearance of a well kept lawn,  
underneath the houses spotless and the drains - all of them  
a foot wide and a foot deep - perfectly free from grass and  
rubbish. This Vill. Const. is doing a good job and his village  
is a credit to him. Another "spell" boy was located here. The  
patrol departed at 12.00 hrs and proceeded down the river  
for about 2 miles and waded east into a small river, proceeding  
to the village of WAI-THAYI, (p) 2153 - Vill. Const. 2151 -  
arriving at 14.30 hrs. On arrival, the village was deserted,  
except for the Vill. Const, who said that the majority of the  
villagers were busy at their "kambatis" making work, while the  
remainder had taken to the bush on the approach of the patrol.  
The village was in fair condition only, and the Vill. Const.  
was told that the patrol would return the following day when all  
the villagers were to be present. Departed at 15.15 hrs and  
continued on to RAYIMBA village, (p) 2158 - Vill. Const. 2151 -  
arriving at 16.15 hrs. This village was in good condition, but  
still further work was desirable. Here enquiries were made into  
an adultery case and those concerned were brought before the  
patrol. The patrol departed at 17.00 hrs and proceeded into  
the RAYIMBA River to the village of WAI-THAYI (p) 2157 - Vill.  
Const. 2151 - arriving at 17.35 hrs. This village is  
situated about a quarter of a mile in from the river and is re-  
ached by a path which is now overgrown with grass. The village  
itself is in good condition and instructions were issued to the  
Vill. Const to have the grass on the path to the river cut.  
Here one more "spell" boy was located as well as those concerned in  
in another adultery case. Patrol departed at 18.20 hrs and  
reached RAYIMBA village, (p) 2157 - Vill. Const. 2151 -  
arriving at 18.50 hrs.

16 January - SUNDAY. Patrol returned to WAI-THAYI village  
arriving at 09.30 hrs. On arrival, the majority of the villagers  
were present and were immediately put to work cleaning the  
village. Three police were sent out to bring in those who had  
taken to the bush and they returned at 11.30 hrs with all the  
missing people. These people - all males - gave as their excuse  
for running away that they thought that the patrol was  
recruiting labour for work in WAI-THAYI and were afraid of being  
recruited. From remarks in the village register, it appears as  
though this hiding in the bush on the approach of a patrol is  
quite the usual thing with these people. This Vill. Const -  
2151 - does not appear to have any control over his people, but  
it did not appear that there was anyone who could replace him.  
Patrol departed at 12.30 hrs, taking one "spell" boy.



16 January - MONDAY. Arrived at KIMBI, (p)2 1107 - Vill. Const. 1107 - which is under the control of the same Vill. Const. as KAVIWA, at 10.30 hrs. This village was very clean and the best in this group of villages. At 10.30 hrs the patrol crossed to Iria village, (p)2 1108 - Vill. Const. 1108. Here the condition was only fair; the roads needing cutting and the Vill. Const. said that the people had been devoting their time to the building of a new festival throughout the whole length of the village. This work was practically completed and instructions were issued for it to be completed immediately and then for the roads to be cut and the drains to be cleaned.

Enquiries were made regarding the wife of the Vill. Const. who absconded from the KIMBI Hospital on 7.1.44, but to date she had not returned to her village. The Vill. Const. was instructed that when she returns, he was to take her back to the hospital without delay. The patrol then returned to KAVIWA arriving at 17.30 hrs, when enquiries were made into another case for the Court of Native Matters and those concerned were held to accompany the patrol on the following day.

17 January - TUESDAY. The patrol departed from KAVIWA village at 08.00 hrs and proceeded to GIFI village, (p)2 1102 - Vill. Const. 1102 - arriving at 11.00 hrs. The next five hours were spent in inspecting the GIFI villages of GIFI, KAVIWA, (p)2 1101 - Vill. Const. 1101, KAVIWA (p)2 1102 and KAVIWA (p)2 1103 which are under the control of the same Vill. Const. YEGA, KAVIWA (p)2 1104 - Vill. Const. 1104 and I:KAVIWA (p)2 1105 - Vill. Const. 1105. All of these villages were quite clean except for the houses, which inside were littered with rubbish. In each case, instructions were issued for them to be cleaned, and kept clean. Upon returning to the Rest House at GIFI, enquiries were made into three adultery cases and the case of alleged murder. All concerned in these cases were held to return with the patrol to KIMBI.

18 January. TUESDAY. At 08.00 hrs. departed from GIFI and proceeded up a small creek to a point approximately (p)2 1865 to a GIFI village "Kwabati". This was in an effort to try to locate the body of the man who was allegedly murdered. Upon arrival, the native who had previously said that he had seen the body, then declared that he did not know where the body was and that he wasn't did not know if the man was dead. As further inquiries failed to elicit any definite information but only such as was directly contradictory to that already furnished, the patrol returned to GIFI arriving at 10.30 hrs.

The remainder of the day was spent in cleaning up GIFI village houses and completing the rebuilding of a house to replace one that had recently been blown down during a storm.

19 January. TUESDAY. The patrol departed from GIFI at 08.00 hrs and proceeded without a break to KIMBI, arriving at 12.00 hrs - the last mile just ahead of a storm.

.....

The majority of villages visited during the patrol were in a good condition with the drains out clean and the drains clean and free from rubbish. Only a few villages previously visited by the patrol had been visited last district and each village, except for the two of the ... and ... which were not visited by the patrol, had been visited. The fences around the villages had all been repaired and except for several villages, all pigs were being kept outside the fences. In each case where pigs were found in the villages, orders were given for them to be put outside and kept outside. Enclosures had been built over the river in the villages, and for each one for ... at ... and they were being used.

Several wells from which drinking water is obtained, required to be fenced and the necessary instructions were given to the village headmen. In nearly all villages new houses are being constructed, and orders were given to the headmen that when the new houses were completed, the old ones were to be demolished, and the material was to be thrown into the river at the out-going tide so that it would be carried away and would not lie on the bank. The villages in the river district are built on high ground well out of reach of the tide and with proper attention, would be excellent villages.

In no case was a boat house in a bad state of disrepair although in several cases, some slight repairs would not be amiss. One boat house had a completely new roof put on during the last two weeks, and is now in excellent condition.

Two cases of adultery were brought to the patrol and in each case those concerned were brought to ... to have the case heard. In those cases in which complaints had already been laid, witnesses were located and brought along with the patrol.

The general health throughout the two districts was good and only four cases that needed attention in the ... hospital were found - two cases of ... and two cases of ...



P. 3.

The patrol was accompanied by five members of the  
Royal Canadian Constabulary: one S/O and four Constables.

Reg. No. 1893. S/O J. P. D.

This boy worked very well, maintained  
good discipline and is a good  
policeman.

Reg. No. 2101. Const. W. H. T.

This boy was keen to do his best  
and was used mostly as an interpreter.

Reg. No. 1895. Const. M. H. T.

This boy worked well and carried  
out all the duties allotted to him.

Reg. No. 2475. Const. B. H. T.

This boy carried out all the duties  
allotted to him.

Reg. No. 2067. Const. K. H. T.

This boy did not appear to have  
much interest in his job and was  
inclined to be lazy.

→ Dup. passed to

Co.  
R.P.C.

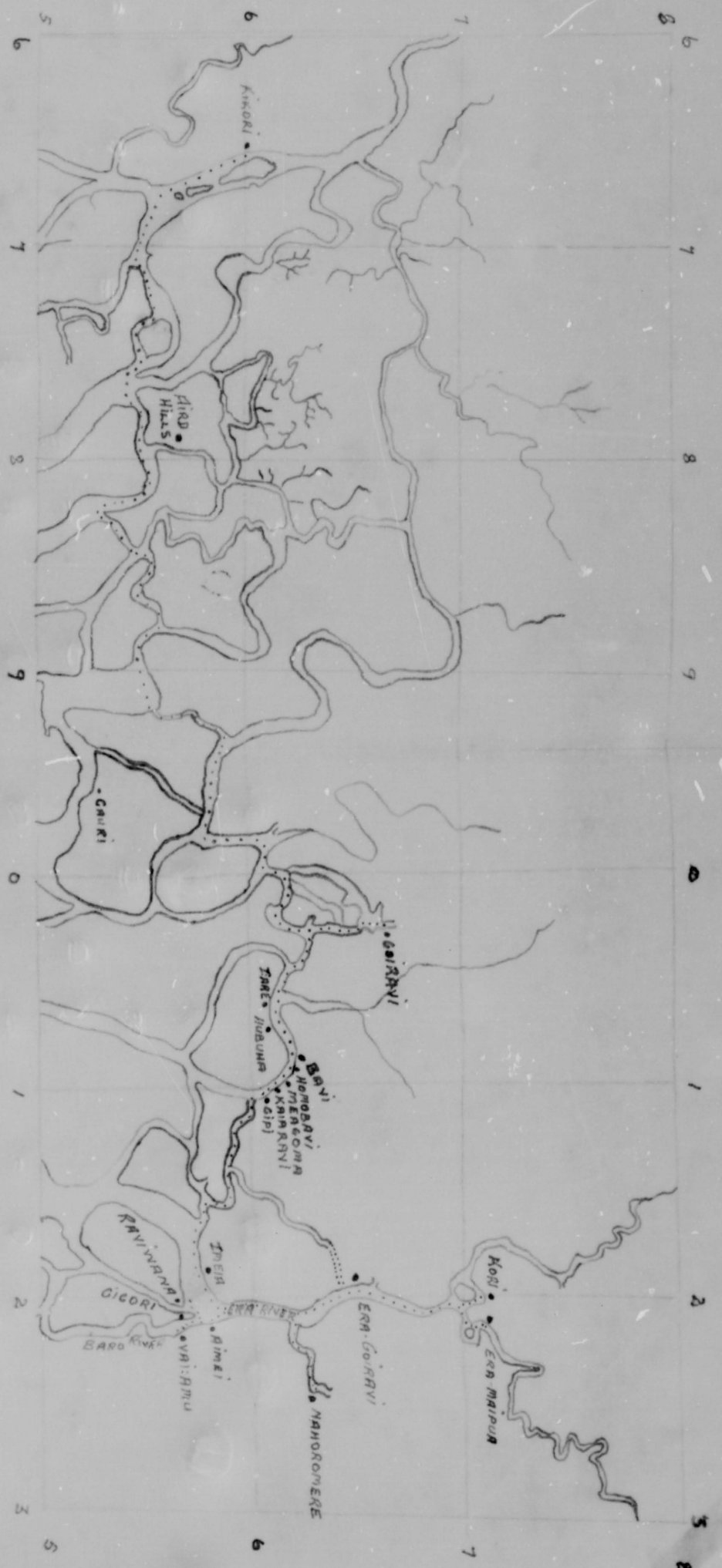
cc <sup>1</sup>/<sub>1</sub>

By Kelly, S/O.  
.....  
.....  
.....

DS 309/115

To GOPE AND ERA RIVER DISTRICTS

PATROL - KIKORI No 16/43-44



From old map  
DS 309/115



KIK.

1. 1/2/50

DS 30/2/17.

HQ.  
ANGAU.

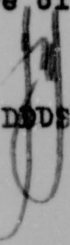
25 Feb. 44.

DO KIKORI.

Patrol report No. 17 - 43/44 - Cpl. Kelly.

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Patrol Report forwarded under cover of your memo. no. 30 of the 4th February, 1944.

The list of natives attached to the report does not show number of absentees, and is therefore of little value.

  
DODS & NA.



Ref. No. 70

District Office,

FUPARI

240

4th February, 1942

Dup. passed to  
"G" Branch

8 FEB 1942

9/2

ADDS  
ALGAU

Patrol Report No. A/R. 17-42/4

Report of above patrol to FUPARI Hi Delta by Col Kelly, D.J. is forwarded herewith. This was not intended as an "inspection" patrol, it being more in the nature of a hurried visit for the purpose of seeing casual wages earned at the Koravaki Nise Camp and the return of outstanding small labour. Both these matters being satisfactorily completed.

The 100 labour mentioned as supplied to the sawmill is that authorised in H.Q. re radio NL205 together with balance of an earlier order.

The erection of the Native Labour Transit Camp opposite Romilly sawmill, commenced on 2nd Feb., will do away with the need of using the sawmill as a base for congregating natives, when either receiving them ex vessels or arranging their return.

In view of present day circumstances would it be in order to accept a complaint made by the village constable on behalf of the absent husband who has no relatives in the village to watch over his interests in regards to his wife? This position happens quite often and advice on this matter would be appreciated.

The GOC ALGAU's address to village constables has, as per list included in patrol report, now been read to the bulk of the FUPARI Delta villages. Action is being taken to have this message read to all other villages in the district.

The list of natives contacted during patrol is not to be taken as a basis on which to estimate population; the figures are somewhat disappointing due mainly to lack of warning given. It is regretted that the arrival of the patrol was not heralded, but this was caused by hurried arrangements in order to take advantage of launch transport to FUPARI side.

*This matter dealt with by ADDS who can be very helpful*

GOC  
A.O.

*W. Kelly*

*James G. Ross*  
.....Lient  
(James G. Ross) ADO

*17/2/42*

Mr. [illegible],  
[illegible]

[illegible]

[Faint, mostly illegible typed text, possibly a letter or report]

McK  
[illegible]

James H. Ross

2-1-19



No. 51-19/10/4  
District Office,  
24th J. H. H. 1944 5PM

P/O Kelly,  
CAMPBELL

1/2 hour ex "Mullins" etc.

"Mullins" hereafter to return with 35 M/L's ex "Mullins" for pay-off, dispatch her at your earliest leaving the canoes which are now present at Mullins. Owing to urgent need of these canoes at this end request the OIC Smith to return the ones he has on loan; there are also paddles in abundance with OIC Coakley.

Present arrangements are that no launches will be coming through to pick up your spell labour, these you will congregate in Reilly area with OPI Coakley and dispatch them here in the canoes (8) which left here this morning with the Smith's 100 labour. Three of these canoes are Govt ones and the others are privately owned; use the former preferably, although if insufficient space hire the others for the return trip, they have been paid for the trip they are at present making.

You will now complete your patrol by canoe, canoe your own, preferably a government one; for paddlers you should be able to manage with spell labour.

Should the "Maire" arrive, use her for such transport as you think fit and can arrange.

Should you happen to return via Mairuru and across to Urama or even Goba, you are advised that there are at present no natives actually on leave in those districts; all "spell" labour are now overdue and must return. This is of course not including any that have arrived on the "Mullins" who may have gone to their villages prior to your arrival.

Give my regards to the OIC SMITH please.

(James G. V. Assistant ADU  
for District Officer.)

Handwritten initials and scribbles, possibly "M/K" and "1/2/44".

Handwritten date: 23/2/44







The majority of villagers visited during the course of the patrol, were in an adequate condition of health and still require medical care to be given in the future. Several reports were received that the villagers were being forced to work and that they try to get them to work. In these cases, the village officials told that if they refused to work and did not wish to, no action would be taken against them.

Only one case - out of many - was brought to the patrol, but the husband of the woman is missing in fact already, he also, is his brother, and there is no other relation of the husband living. No action was taken in this case.

.....

During the last month, this area has been extensively patrolled by Sgt. O'Brien, Lt. J. J. ... and the general health of the natives was good. No cases requiring medical attention were seen.

.....

The letter from the Col. ... to Village Headmen and Councilmen in all parts of Papua was read to all of these officials who were contacted during the course of the patrol. The officials of the following villages were present at the reading of the letter.

- |         |         |         |
|---------|---------|---------|
| AKIYAVI | ITRU    | AKIYAVI |
| AKIYAVI | AKIYAVI | AKIYAVI |
| AKIYAVI | AKIYAVI | AKIYAVI |
| AKIYAVI | AKIYAVI | AKIYAVI |
| AKIYAVI | AKIYAVI | AKIYAVI |
| AKIYAVI | AKIYAVI | AKIYAVI |
| AKIYAVI | AKIYAVI | AKIYAVI |
| AKIYAVI | AKIYAVI | AKIYAVI |

03/2/77



Below is a summary of all the data from the  
 section of the school.

Class	Boys		Girls		Total	
	Present	Absent	Present	Absent	Present	Absent
1st	10	12	8	1	18	13
2nd	14	20	10	15	24	35
3rd	8	9	8	2	16	11
4th	4	5	3	3	7	11
5th	9	4	1	1	10	5
6th	40	30	20	20	60	110
7th	18	20	6	9	24	29
8th	1	70	10	21	11	91
9th	30	31	22	30	52	129
10th	11	14	9	7	20	21
11th	6	3	2	1	8	4
12th	9	14	6	6	15	20
Total	100	187	104	100	204	280

2/2/77

The patrol was accompanied by two ...  
Royal ...

Reg. No. 1888. 7/3rd. ...  
This ...

Reg. No. 1881. Const. ...  
This ...

Dup. passed to  
CO, RPC.

80 7/2

L.J. Kelly. Cpl.

18/2

25/4/77



AUSTRALIAN MILITARY DISTRICT

DS. 12.

District Office,  
ANGAU,  
KIRIRI

26 February 44

ADDS  
ANGAU

Report of Patrol made by Patrol Officer D.J. Kelly  
No. KIR 18 of 43/44

1. Please find attached, in duplicate, report by P/O Kelly on his patrol to the URAMA District.
2. The main purpose of this patrol was the completion of Census which appears to have been carried out very well. Figures show adult male population in villages as 249 with 149 absent under indenture, a percentage of 59.5% of the whole. It is thought that this is rather a low figure and does not truly indicate the position. The figure as 149 cannot be taken as correct as it is dependent on the memory of the natives in the villages and does not come from Station records.
3. The position of children, male and female, in relation to male adults, i.e. 1 - 5, is very low. Further inquiry will be made into this.
4. The Medical position appears to be good.
5. It is pleasing to see the interest displayed by natives in the GOC's letter.
6. This young P.O. seems to display considerable interest in his work.

*Duplicate to 'g' Branch.  
Ref to go to " " after  
examination by GOC.*

..... Capt  
(M.J. HEALY) DISTRICT OFFICER  
KIRIRI DISTRICT

*H.G.  
23/2/44*

*190c  
A a 2/13  
2/13*

Ref. No. 50  
 District Office,  
Kikori  
 5th February, 1944

Orl. D. J. Kelly,  
 Patrol Officer,  
KIKORI

Patrol No. Kik. 13-4/4

Upon receipt of this instruction you will prepare to leave on a patrol of the URAM district villages, purposes of the patrol being :-

1. Compiling census of all villages in the URAM district. This will be the original census of this district and so care must be taken to see that all inhabitants are present. Warning has already been given for people to be present at the time of the full moon which is approx 13th inst. C.I. No 42/39 is recommended for your assistance in spelling the native names.
2. Paying W/L & D/L as per attached list.
3. Apprehending outstanding deserters as per attached list.
4. A native medical orderly will accompany the patrol and carry out a medical inspection at the time of the census - you will arrange for patients to be forwarded to Kikori hospital.
5. Make a general inspection of all villages.
6. Compile a detailed list of village constables and councillors particularly the latter of which there is at present no record.
7. Take with you a copy of the HQ HQ U's message to above officials and read same to them.

One HQ and 3 constables can be detailed from today's parade, it is expected to make a launch available to transport you to your patrol district, this launch can return with a load of cargo.

Make a point of doing as much mapping as possible, this district is most inaccurately mapped on the present 4 mile strat map.

Any native complaints will be enquired into by you and any court matters referred to the district office for attention.

*James C. Ross*  
 ..... (Lieut)  
 (James C. Ross) ADC



PATROL REPORT.

No. KIK 18/43-44.

REPORT OF PATROL BY

Cpl. D. J. Kelly

TO

URAMA District.

DATE LEFT STATION

7 February 1944

DATE RETURNED TO STATION

18 February 1944

PURPOSE OF PATROL

Compiling Census of all villages in  
the URAMA District.  
Paying M.H. & D.N. s/cs.  
Apprehending deserters.  
Medical inspection of all people.  
General inspection of all villages.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY

(a) European Personnel	1 (D. J. Kelly)
(b) R.P.C.	4
(c) Medical orderly	1
(d) Carriers	13

LAST PATROL TO AREA

District Services Field Staff;  
Patrol 1/43-44, Sgt Maloney, July '43.

MAP REFERENCE

4 mile Strategical Series N.G.  
KIKORI First Edition.

.....

PART 1 - PATROL DIARY.

MONDAY 7 FEB. Patrol departed from KIKERI at 10.00hrs in the launch "PIONEER", towing a station canoe. A stop was made at the KIKERI hospital for the purpose of picking up a medical orderly, who will accompany the patrol. Then proceeded to the village of GAURI, (p)Y 9754 - Vill. Const. GHO - arriving at 14.50hrs.

Sago was to be purchased here for the KIKERI station, but only three days previously, all sago had been delivered, and so the launch was returned to KIKERI.

The census of the village was commenced.

TUESDAY - 8 FEB. Census was completed, and a medical inspection of the villagers and a general inspection of the whole area was made. Eight natives requiring hospital treatment were ~~xxx~~ despatched, under escort of the Vill. Const., to hospital.

As the village itself was in a dirty condition, the remainder of the day was spent in having it cleaned.

WEDNESDAY - 9 FEB. Patrol left GAURI at 08.00hrs and proceeded to the village of MAEPO, (p)Z 0946, which is under the control of the Vill. Const. KAUWA of KINOMERE. It appears as though the visits of the Vill. Const. to this area are very infrequent, and at the time of the arrival of the patrol, the only Vill. Council of the village was away on a visit to the DONILLY sawmill, having gone some two weeks previously.

All people were present and the census, medical and general inspections were completed by early afternoon, and then the people were put to work to finish the cleaning of the village, which the arrival of the patrol had interrupted.

THURSDAY - 10 FEB. Departed from MAEPO at 08.10hrs and proceeded by means of a narrow canoe passage to the village of KINOMERE, (p)Z 0838 - Vill. Const. KAUWA. On arrival, the launch "PIONEER" was waiting having arrived from KIKERI the previous evening, with instructions for sago to be purchased in the URMA and GOPE districts. As the villages in this area had previously been warned of the coming of the patrol, the people had concentrated their energies in the cleaning of their villages and consequently, only one dozen bundles of sago were procurable. These were purchased and the launch was despatched to the GOPE district.

The census and medical inspection were completed and three male natives were found to require hospital treatment - these were despatched to KIKERI hospital, under escort of the Vill. Const.

The village itself was in excellent condition and required only a few coconut tree leaves and a few pieces of timber to be picked up and removed. This village is fortunate in being situated on comparatively high ground, with a firm surface, and thus is easily kept clean. There is an excellent fence around this village.



FRIDAY - 11 FEB. Patrol left KINOMERE at 08.00hrs and proceeded to the village of OMAURE, (p)Z 0738 - Vill. Const. KOU:KOU- approximately a mile to the west. This is only a small village with 42 natives, and the census and inspections were carried out during the morning. The village was, considering its dismal sight, in good condition, and instructions were given for the fence around the village to be repaired and all pigs to be kept outside the village. Instructions were also given for several houses, under construction, to be completed.

Patrol then returned to the village of TOVEI, (p)Z 0837 - Vill. Const. URECI- which is situated opposite KINOMERE. This is also a small village. The census and inspections of this village were completed during the afternoon.

The health of all people seen today was excellent and no cases requiring hospital attention were found.

SATURDAY - 12 FEB. Departed from KINOMERE at 08.10hrs and proceeded to the two villages of MAIKI, (p)Z 0937 - Vill. Const. KEAI and AIBIGAI, (p)Z 0936 - Vill. Const. AIVAI. These villages are only a quarter of an hour's paddling from KINOMERE and are only several hundred yards apart. People in these villages, since having been warned of the coming of the patrol, have been very busy repairing the boardwalks and fences and generally cleaning up. When the patrol arrived, both places were clean, but, as was the case with all villages in this group, were being dug up by the pigs, which had complete freedom of the village. Instructions were given for the fences to be kept repaired and for all pigs to be kept outside the village.

Census and medical inspection of both villages were completed and one male native requiring medical attention was sent to hospital.

Patrol returned to KINOMERE for the night.

SUNDAY - 13 FEB. Left KINOMERE at 08.30hrs and arrived at KIVAUMAI at 09.40hrs, (p)Z 0934 - Vill. Const. TOWA. The census and inspections of the village were made and enquiries were made in connection with two deserters who were to be apprehended by the patrol. Two constables were sent out to the garden area but were unable to locate either of the two men.

This village was dirty and the people were put to work on cleaning it and carried on till dusk.

One male native requiring medical attention was found during the inspection and he was despatched to KIKORI.

MONDAY - 14 FEB. Departed at 08.15hrs and crossed KI HRA BAY, arriving, at 10.40hrs, at the village of MORAVAIU, (p)Z 1638. This village is under the control of the Vill. Const. of KIVAUMAI but it is only at very infrequent intervals that he pays it a visit.

On the arrival of the patrol, it was found that only 13 people were present - the remainder having gone to KIKORI with their

MONDAY - 14 FEB. (Cont'd). menfolk, who are repatriated labourers, whose time for leave has now expired. Census and inspections were made, and then a further search for the two deserters was made. One was apprehended during the afternoon, and will accompany the patrol to KIKORI.

This village was the only one visited, in which the pigs are kept outside of the fence, with the result that the area was free from the usual mud.

TUESDAY - 15 FEB. Left MORAVANU at 07.40hrs and proceeded to the village of MABAU, (p)Z 0334 - Vill. Const. SUWAGA. Arrived at 12.00hrs. This village is situated behind a heavy growth of trees and is ~~ix~~ invisible from the water. It is ideally built and the village area is one big rectangle, planted with evergreen shrubs, which give it a most pleasing view.

Census and medical inspection were made, and the general health was good - only one case requiring hospital attention. Several houses were in the course of construction here and instructions were given for them to be completed and the old houses to be demolished.

WEDNESDAY - 16 FEB. Crossed PAI:A INLET to the village of DAMAI, (p)Y 9933 - Vill. Const. MEVA. This village was visited by P/O Ryan on 6.2.44 and his instructions for the undergrowth to be cut and bridge across the creek which runs in the centre of the village to be repaired had been carried out.

Census and inspections were carried out and then the people were put to work repairing the fence around the village.

The general health was good and no one was found to require hospital attention.

THURSDAY - 17 FEB. Proceeded to the village of VERAIBARI, (p)Y 9631 - Vill. Const. MEGORAI. This village had also been visited by P/O Ryan, on 5.2.44, when he gave instructions for the village fence to be repaired and for a new Rest House and Police Barracks to be constructed. These orders had been carried out - an excellent Rest House was built.

The census was completed and the medical inspection revealed nine natives suffering from V.D. These are going forward to KIKORI with the patrol tomorrow.

FRIDAY - 18 FEB. Patrol left VERAIBARI at 07.00 hrs and arrived at KIKORI at 18.00hrs.

.....



PART 2 - GENERAL.

VILLAGES.

All villages visited during the course of the patrol had been warned at least one week previously of its coming, with the result that the majority of them were clean and the fences and board walks in good condition. In nearly all the villages, completely new board walks had been constructed, practically, but beneath the majority of the houses, the ground was littered with old coconuts and sago - this was all cleaned out during the visit of the patrol.

Pigs had free run of all villages and were the biggest factor in making the underneath of the houses such an eyesore. They were all put outside the village by the patrol and the people were warned that they must be kept there, and that the village fence was to be kept repaired.

What was most apparent in these villages was the number of new houses under construction. Every village was building some houses and it was heartening to see that these people are slowly drawing away from the old type of housexwa with its very low back and lack of ventilation, and building a type similar to the rest house, which provides plenty of light and fresh air. This, in itself, should be a big factor in promoting better health and keeping down the too frequent epidemics of influenza.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

All Village Constables were doing a good job in their villages, and were being ably supported by the Village Councillors. At all times, they gave the utmost help to the patrol, and the condition of their villages shows that they have the interest of their villages well in mind.

The one point that calls for comment is in the case where a Vill. Constable has two villages under his control. It appears that he does not worry very much about his second "charge", and his visits to it are very infrequent - usually several months being between visits. Two cases of this were met with during the patrol and the two Vill. Constables concerned were instructed to pay more attention to their second village and to ~~ix~~ make a visit to it at least every fortnight.

Attached is a list showing the Vill. Constables and Vill. Councillors of the URAMA district.

NATIVE COMPLAINTS.

No complaints were brought to the patrol during its visit to the district and apparently everyone is living in harmony with his neighbour.

REST HOUSES.

All rest houses visited were in first class condition and in several cases, new houses had been built quite recently.

Rest houses are plentiful in this district and all are ideally situated, and have a good wharf leading to them. The police barracks were all in a good state of repair and are sufficient to provide accommodation for at least a dozen police.

NATIVE POPULATION.

In all the villages the people were awaiting the arrival of the patrol and the census was able to be completed without delay. This area has been heavily recruited for "A" class labour and the villages are without any able bodied men to do the heavy work. The population consists almost entirely of old men, women and children.

Attached is a table showing the figures resulting from the census.

DESERTERS.

Two deserters were to be located by the patrol - one who deserted from POMILLY sawmill in November '43 and one who deserted in PORT MARESBY in April '43.

The former was located at his garden area and was brought to KIKERI and dealt with in the ~~Kirikiri District~~ Dist. Court. With regard to the latter, from enquiries made during this patrol and by P/O Ryan, during patrol 11/43-44, it appears that he has not yet returned to his village, and it is assumed that he is still in PORT MARESBY.

PAYMENTS FROM W.N.L. & D.N. A/c.

Payment of monies due to the next of kin was made in all cases, excepting one. This money was returned to KIKERI.

The deceased native was unknown in any village in the area visited by the patrol.

MESSAGE FROM G.O.C. AIGAU.

This message was read to all village officials contacted during the course of the patrol.

Officials from the following villages were present at the readings of the message.

KIHOMERE	TOVEI	MAIAKI	AIBIGAI
OHAMERE	KIVAUAI	MORAVENU	MAIRAU
DAMAI.			

Great interest in the message was displayed by the officials and they eagerly discussed its contents and informed the village people of it.



MEDICAL.

The patrol was accompanied by a Medical orderly, who, though on his first patrol and as yet inexperienced, did quite good work and with further training, will be a valuable help.

No treatment was given during the patrol and all cases requiring medical attention were despatched to KIMBI hospital.

The general health of the district was excellent, and it was particularly pleasing to see such a healthy lot of children. Not one child was found to require medical attention.

Below is a table showing the number of people sent to hospital.

VILLAGE.	V.D.		ULCER.		TOTAL.	
	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
GAURI	4	4			4	4
HAPEO	1		1		2	
KINOMERE	2		1		3	
MAIAKI			1		1	
KIVAUMAI			1		1	
MAIRAU	1				1	
VERAIBARI	6	3			6	3
	14	7	4		18	7

*Duplicate to ADMS*

R.P.C.

The patrol was accompanied by four members of the Royal Papuan Constabulary.

Below is an individual report on the members.

Reg. No. 844. L/Cpl. AHA.

Keen and very efficient.

Reg. No. 2476 Const. BAHIA.

A willing worker and carried out all duties allotted to him.

Reg. No. 1748 Const. HANGO.

Keen and worked well.

Reg. No. 2067 Const. AKIA.

Inclined to be lazy and needs supervision.

*D. J. Kelly* *hpl.*  
.....  
(D. J. Kelly. Cpl.) Patrol Officer

*W. J. Kelly*  
21/3

*Duplicate to RPC*



CENSUS OF UTAHA DISTRICT.

VILLAGE.	WHITE		BRIND		I/I	TOTAL
	Adult	Children	Adult	Children		
GAUNT	25	9	47	10	12	103
MAIPO	11	8	12	1	2	33
KINDORNE	49	15	66	14	10	154
ONAVIENE	18	1	19	4	3	45
POVEI	11	4	16	8	5	44
HAIAKI	20	7	22	2	8	59
ABIGAI	21	9	21	3	9	63
KIVAVUAI	29	9	47	18	32	135
NOVAVANU	8	3	20	6	14	51
HAIRAU	16	3	18	3	11	51
DAIHI	13	3	31	2	31	80
VERAIBANSI	28	6	35	4	12	85
<u>TOTAL.</u>	249	77	354	74	149	903.

TOTALS.

WHITE	475
BRIND	428.
ADULT	758
CHILDREN	151

389 - Ref.No. 30/1/- 51.

District Office,  
KIKORI

10 April 1944.

DISTRICT SERVICES

28 APR 1944

ANGAU

DDDS & NA  
ANGAU

Patrol Report No.KIK 19/43-44. - Lieut.J.Ross.

Please find attached patrol report by Lt.Ross, covering his patrol to the upper ERA River, SIREBI and return by KIKORI River.

This patrol was fortunate in effecting the arrest of six natives of AUREI, alleged murderers of a native of KAMUKO village. These have all been charged with Wilful Murder and convicted.

It would appear that this particular area has been sadly neglected over the last 8 years and the natives have decided to take the law into their own hands. With the establishment of a rest house at AUREI, there will be a constant reminder of the nearness of the Government. Shortly it is hoped to despatch another patrol to this area, the object being to move amongst the natives, gain their confidence once again and bring them to a more settled state of living. This should be no difficult task.

The necessity for medical attention to these natives (17th March) will be discussed with the Medical Assistant here and next patrol will be accompanied by some medical personnel.

Mr.Ross' comment on roads is interesting and will receive further consideration. A well defined road into this district would be a real benefit and the building of it would not be an undue hardship on the natives. This matter will be attended to by the proposed patrol.

A considerable amount of energy has been put into this patrol and Mr.Ross has to be congratulated on arresting the six murderers in such a short time. He is anxious to do further work in this district and will probably lead the forthcoming patrol.

*Handwritten initials and date:*  
11/5

*Handwritten signature:*  
(M.J. Healy) Capt  
A/DC Furari.



30/1/44  
389. Ref. No. 30/1/- 51.

28 APR 1944 District Office,  
MIRRI

10 April 1944.

DODS & WA  
MIRRI

Patrol Report No. 118 12/43-44. - Lieut. J. Ross.

Please find attached patrol report by Lt. Ross, covering his patrol to the upper SSA River, MIRRI and return by MIRRI River.

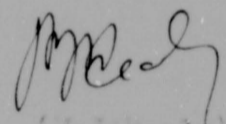
This patrol was fortunate in effecting the arrest of six natives of MIRRI, alleged murderers of a native of MIRRI village. These have all been charged with MURDER and convicted.

It would appear that this particular area has been badly neglected over the last 8 years and the natives have decided to take the law into their own hands. With the establishment of a rest house at MIRRI, there will be a constant reminder of the presence of the Government. Shortly it is hoped to despatch another patrol to this area, the object being to move among the natives, gain their confidence once again and bring them to a more settled state of living. This should be no difficult task.

The necessity for medical attention to these natives (17th March) will be discussed with the Medical Assistant here and next patrol will be accompanied by some medical personnel.

Mr. Ross' comment on roads is interesting and will receive further consideration. A well defined road into this district would be a real benefit and the building of it would not be an undue hardship on the natives. This matter will be attended to by the proposed patrol.

A considerable amount of energy has been put into this patrol and Mr. Ross has to be congratulated on capturing the six murderers in such a short time. He is anxious to do further work in this district and will probably lead the forthcoming patrol.

  
(J. Ross) Capt  
A/CO Mirri.

Patrol Report No. Kik. 19/43-4

Report of Patrol by :- Lieut J. C. Ross ADO and  
W/O K.H. Ryan P.O.

to :- GOPE district, Upper ERA R1 and thence across to SIREBI R1.  
and down KIKORI R1.

For purpose of :- Arresting alleged murderers in the AUREI district,  
enquiring into the incident, also the report of cannibalism by these  
natives.

Date left station :- Monday, 13th March, 1944

Date returned to station :- Thursday, 30th March, 1944

Patrol accompanied by :-

- (a) European personnel. 1. Lieut J.C. Ross ADO  
2. W.O.2 K.H. Ryan PO
- (b) R.P.O. 1 NCO and 9 constables.
- (c) Native Carriers. 30 I/L's

Launch used :- "Tamate" for transport to starting point.

Last patrol to area :-

- (a) District Services field staff. 1937 (according to  
Vill const register)
- (b) Medical services. —

-----  
DIARY

Monday, 13th March, 1944

Left KIKORI (p) Y6560 in launch "Tamate" 0745 hrs towing one canoe with carriers. After little trouble with water pump on launch and the canoe breaking adrift near AIRU HILL (p) Y7956 passed GAURI (p) Y9653 at 1030 hrs. Proceeded on through the GOPE district and anchored one mile downstream from TETERUI (p) Z0566 on the WAI'I (CARNE) Ck. at 1600hrs. With P/O Ryan I went up to TETERUI by canoe, Vill Const AUNALA reptd; he was despatched to local villages to arrange large canoes for transport of patrol up WAI'I Ck tomorrow. At 1900 hrs I returned to launch and at high tide brought it up to the village, arriving there at 2000 hrs, anchoring in mid stream. At low tide a rock bar one mile below the village is impassable by launch drawing 4 feet.

*Dup to "A" 28/4  
Map on return from 6.5.44.*



DIARY (cont)

Tuesday, 14th March, 1944.

Not knowing how far up creek launch can safely go, loaded gear in 6 canoes which in these parts are not very large. Departed upstream at 0755 hrs, "Tamate" to go downstream at high tide and await return of the one Government canoe before returning to KIKRI. Vill Const AUMALA of TEREHUI and an ex RPO MALVIRA of BAWI (p)20962 accompanying patrol as guides and interpreters. Heavy flood made paddling difficult. Passed old village of MPEGAU (p)20567 at 0830 hrs, this is deserted, some of the people having moved over to GULNAVI (p)20265 side and others upstream a little. Passed the latter temporary shelter at 0900 hrs. Two weeks ago the AUREI (p)20885 people were down selling tobacco to TEREHUI people. At 1100 hrs raided a kombati (temporary shelter) which had been used by these people at that time. No one in occupation but a track leading away to NE had apparently been used recently. Continued upstream at 1130 hrs arriving landing place for old AUREI village at 1235 hrs. Failed to locate track so returned downstream to place visited earlier in day deciding to follow the track which had been recently used. Neither of the guides knew this track. Whilst P/O Ryan made camp, I with a few police followed the track for an hour and then returned to camp. Carriers preparing swags for tomorrow. Returned canoes to TEREHUI.

Wednesday, 15th March, 1944.

Heavy rain during night and early morning delayed start. Broke camp 0800 hrs. Level walking for 1 1/2 hrs on a bearing of NE. Passed a sago place which had been recently used and came upon a well defined track, which continued in a NE direction, climbing to 300 ft and then to 500 ft. At noon came across a track which had been cut earlier in the morning, also footprints. Investigated this to a garden place but no people found. Continued on and at 1215 hrs closed in on a set of 5 houses (rough temporary buildings) at which a section of the AUREI people were camped. The surprise effect of the raid was spoilt by a woman walking along the track towards us and giving the alarm. Detained 6 men and 10 women, incl 2 alleged murderers; Vill Const TOMAI of AUREI was here; as he was under suspicion for assisting in the murder he also was apprehended. P/O Ryan with rear portion of patrol arrived at 1245 hrs. 4 police with 4 carriers each despatched to search the surrounding bush. At 1300 hrs, I with the police NCO, 4 O/R's and 10 carriers set off to visit several other places where majority of people are said to be. At 1330 hrs closed in on a clearing with two rough shelters, detained 2 men (incl 1 alleged murderer) and 2 women, these were despatched to the camp which had been left in charge of P/O Ryan. Set off on a track bearing N of W along which it was reptd that 15 men and some women would be returning this afternoon, at first it was intended to detain these people whilst they were coming along track, but it became apparent that they were not returning so pushed on and at 1630 hrs surrounded two more shelters which are at the site of the old AUREI village of AUMO: approx (p)20583 detaining those present. Most of the men being away fishing and due back in the evening, guards were placed on the tracks to apprehend them as they returned. By 1830 hrs all (15 men and 10 women) had been detained. Too late to return to camp so building several fires by which to watch the village people and spent

DIARY (cont)

Wednesday, 15th March, 1944 (cont)

a sleepless night. Native sago washed down by coconut formed the diet for evening meal. Among those apprehended at this place were 1 spell I/L 2 mos AWE and 4 alleged murderers.

Thursday, 16th March, 1944.

Left for main camp at 0600 hrs. with full party. All village people were allowed to collect their gear and and carry it with them. Arrived back at camp 0850 hrs. P/O Ryan reported all well. No other people had been detained by police here. One or two carriers found stealing articles from village peoples' houses were dealt with. Spent rest of day enquiring into alleged murder - the report of cannibalism appears to be false. The Vill Const ONAI has been wrongly informed against. Prepared to move on to the AUREI village tomorrow morning.

Friday, 17th March, 1944.

Broke camp 0800 hrs track heading off on NW bearing. All the AUREI people accompanied patrol back to village. Found several more women on track, these also accompanied patrol. Arrived AUREI village 0945 hrs, closed in on it but no one in residence. It is on a hill 600 ft above sea level and commands a panoramic view of the country to N, E and SE. covering the PUPARI and ERA RIs and the mountains as far to the east as VAILIARA Ri. Consists of 8 houses and a large dubu, and has been very well kept until probably some 6 months ago when through fear of a "pay-back" it was deserted. I intend to commence a Rest House here and instruct the Vill Const to complete it. It is indeed a village worth while visiting, and is only a full day's travel from either KORI (p)22071 or TETERUI. At 1230 hrs despatched two parties of police to search for other villagers. One party to visit a sago place on the IOWA Ri and the other to return to the old village of AUUMO. Commenced cleaning the village. Much need of medical patrol here, many children with nasty sores, and several cases of yaws seen.

Saturday, 18th March, 1944.

Supervising cleaning of village and commencement of Rest House building 22' x 22', stumps in by the evening. The police despatched yesterday to search for more village people arrived back at 1700 hrs having detained 1 more alleged murderer who was found on the IOWA Ri. Weekly issue of rations to police and carriers.

Sunday, 19th March, 1944.

At AUREI all day, cleaning village and supervising erection of Rest House, all village people working. On the tracks around the village several pointed bamboo or goru sticks hidden in grass were found, the Vill Const from TETERUI walked on them. These are alleged to have been put there by ERA-MAIPUA people (p)22171 during the absence of the AUREI people. Held further enquiries into the alleged murder coming to the bottom of the false reports by "witnesses" that they had seen cannibalism practiced by the AUREI people. One of the "witnesses" deserted this evening, app-



DIARY (cont)

Sunday, 19th March, 1944 cont.

apparently heading to his village on the SIRE Ri. to warn his village people of my approach and the fact that his lies had been brought to light.

Monday, 20th March, 1944.

P/O Ryan with 3 police and 10 carriers departed at 0800 hrs making his way down to the IOWA Ri and thence downstream to AURI village and via the ERA Ri and GOPE villages to return to KIKORI. A diary of his movements is appended after this diary. The Vill Const for AUREI, named TONAI, was charged with failing to report disturbances both by and against his people to the Government. His dismissal is recommended. A new appointee named EMANU, a younger man who can speak Motu and who is much more active was appointed subject to confirmation. A councillor named KANI was also elected. Framework of Rest House completed, the walls, floor and roofing will be completed by the village people.

Tuesday, 21st March, 1944.

Went in the village people at 0715 hrs and addressed them, introducing their new Vill Const and instructing them to assist in the completion of the Rest House and the cleaning of the village; promising also more frequent visits of patrolling officers. Left at 0745 hrs on a track (well defined for first hour) leading W then SW. Passed the old village site of AUMO at 0945 hrs. At 1045 crossed a stream apparently a tributary of the WAI'I Ck which we crossed at 1145 hrs, proceeded upstream a little and at 1215 rested on the WAI'I Ck for  $\frac{1}{2}$  hr. (The creek as shown on the strat map is incorrect, it would necessitate a traverse commencing at EPEGAU and working upstream to make any alterations worth while). At 1245 hrs crossed WAI'I Ck ~~and~~ and continued West till 1315 hrs when we made camp at a sago place belonging to Vill Const EMANU newly appointed Vill Const for AUREI, who is accompanying the patrol. Carriers some distance behind finally arriving in at 1500 hrs. Quite a number "*Ficus elastica*" trees seen along today's route, with no villages in close proximity it is impracticable to work these with village labour however.

Wednesday, 22nd March, 1944.

Broke camp 0730 hrs heading off on bearing slightly N of West, this bearing being steadily maintained all day. At 0830 hrs passed a sago place which is the border of the AUREI-SIREBI people's land. Walking very easy, mostly at height of 500 ft. At 1030 arrived at tributary of the SIRE Ri, which we followed more or less until 1130 hrs when we arrived at the scene of the alleged murder. No sign of the body which apparently has been washed away by floods after allegedly being shallowly buried in the sand on the bank of the river. Continued on at 1230 hrs still on bearing of slightly N of W crossing river several times. Saw traces along track where the witness deserter had travelled this way yesterday, there is not much chance of finding these people around now. At 1450 hrs arrived at the main SIRE Ri and camped. Smoke floating down the river suggested a party camped up stream, however our presence was known before we could see who these people were, upon visiting the spot there 3 canoes but all had gone,

DIARY (cont.)

Wednesday, 22nd March, 1944 (cont.)

taking all their gear with them, leaving no tracks to indicate direction. Two police and a few natives who could speak the local dialect detailed to sleep at this spot in case the people returned during the night.

Thursday, 23rd March, 1944.

Police and others returned from the sago place upriver reporting that no one returned during the night. Broke camp at 0800 hrs. Carriers going by track, I went downstream in canoe to landing place for the NAMUKO village arriving here at 0830 hrs. Climbed to 500 ft to the village arriving there at 0900 hrs. Carriers had just arrived by track. Village deserted, and overgrown with creepers. A small dubu and 3 other houses, apparently not a very large population. A view across the hills to a garden place where there appeared to be 2 large houses, left at 0910 hrs to visit this place. A witness, who is a NAMUKO boy, acting as guide. Downstream by canoe for 2 or 3 miles then climbed to 500 ft arriving at garden at 1100 hrs, no one present but a few bows and arrows and an axe in the house; no one has slept here for a few days at least. Quite a good plot of native tobacco growing here. Left on return almost immediately, turning down a small creek to a place where there was a large canoe up on the bank. This was launched and taken back to the village. Arrived back at village at 1430 hrs, camping on opposite bank of river to the village landing. At 1800 hrs sent party of police etc up to the sago place up river at which some village people were staying the other day; they are to sleep there and from there to search the surrounding country for tracks and to try and contact the village people. In the evening two village dogs were heard howling just up the river a little, and a little later one walked into camp, probably lost their way when the people went bush upon our arrival.

Friday, 24th March, 1944.

Carriers engaged making paddles in case it is necessary to raft down the SIREBI Ri. Not being sure of my position as shown on the strat map, I went down stream in canoe to identify the stream. Left at 0800 hrs. Rapids and blockages by trees made going slow, although it is a large river. At 1200 hrs arrived at the junction of what apparently is the KURU ck and the SIRE Ri (p)Y8190, this puts my camp on the unmapped portion of the SIRE Ri. Left on return trip immediately arriving back at camp at 1930 hrs in the dark and the rain. In my canoe trip up and down the river today I saw 3 crocodiles, a cassowary, a pig, 2 sting rays, and numerous fish and other game so it can be seen that the place should not be a particularly hungry one. Carriers made 22 paddles. Police party not yet returned.

Saturday, 25th March, 1944.

Awaiting return of police party. Many carriers have small festering sores for attention, caused by leaches and lawyer vine scratches etc. Weekly issue of rations.



DIARY (cont.)

Sunday, 26th March, 1944.

At KAMUKO all day. The police party returned at noon after a fruitless search extending as far as KURU RI and Upper SIRE RI. These people have really gone bush, and it was decided not to waste more time trying to find them. A carrier came in with snakebite this afternoon, the wound was treated.

Monday, 27th March, 1944.

Snake-bite victim is alright. Broke camp at 0730 hrs. All gear was stowed in 1 large and 2 medium sized canoes belonging to the KAMUKO people and departed down stream, most of the carriers walking along river bank. I made a traverse of the unmapped portion of the SIRE RI from my camp down to the junction with the KURU Ck. Continued on without halt to junction of the SIREBI RI arriving there approx 1500 hrs (watch out of order). Made camp on the south bank at the junction. Carriers did not arrive, I sent the large canoe up the SIRE RI to try and contact them but no sign.

Tuesday, 28th March, 1944.

Large canoe sent up river again to contact carriers. Two large trees cut to construct raft and raft completed by evening. Unfortunately, when the larger of these two trees was felled, it came down on the opposite side to that intended; the top branches falling on the two medium sized canoes and destroying them, a regrettable error of judgement on my part in not seeing that they were farther away. The KAMUKO witness who is with the patrol was told that payment would be made for these at KIKORI. Carriers arrived in at 0900 hrs. Despatched one of the Vill Const's who has been accompanying the patrol down to KABARAU (p)Y6379 to warn the people there of my arrival tomorrow, and to have canoes ready for transport down to KIKORI. Despatched a party of 3 police and 15 carriers to cut two "ilimo" trees each 4'6" to 5' diameter and 60' high, they will raft them down to KIKORI, probably arriving in 4 days. These trees will make excellent canoes.

Wednesday, 29th March, 1944.

Broke camp at dawn, rafting down the SIREBI RI. Half way to KABARAU village was met by 3 canoes which had been sent up to meet me by the KABARAU Vill Council. I with 2 police transferred into one of these and went on ahead and inspected all villages viz: KABARAU, and TUTUGE (p)Y6278 under Vill Const KURIVIA who was absent at KIKORI. POIALAWIDI (p)Y6077 and OBORO (p)Y5976 under Vill Const KEPELIAU who repled; a new Rest House had been erected at OBORO, a small but well built building. Arrived AMAGEAU at mouth of UTUTI Ck (spelt wrongly on strat map) (p)Y5872 about 1500 hrs. Vill Const KEINARU absent at KIKORI with several SAMBERIGI VALLEY Vill Consts who have come down to report. No Rest House here but decided to camp here as raft is some distance behind, finally arriving late in evening.

Thursday, 30th March, 1944.

Broke camp 0700 hrs. Raft pushing off first but this I passed in canoe later. Arrived at KIKORI at 0900 hrs Raft arriving about noon.

---:-----:---

DIARY of movements of P/O Ryan after leaving AUREI on 20th March, 1944.:-

Monday, 20th March, 1944.

Left AUREI with 3 police and 10 carriers to return to KIKORI via ERA RI and GOPE villages. Departed 0800 hrs on a bearing of S of East and after 2 hours walking arrived at IOWA RI at a point approx Z1384. The river here is 30 yds wide and the tide affects the stream up this far. After constructing the raft which took about 3 hrs I left for downstream. The last of the outgoing tide took me down for about 2 miles where I camped for the night. The river is open apart for a few snags, but is quite suitable for canoe work. Should a good road be required to AUREI this route is better than the one from the WAI'I Ok. Canoes can reach right to the landing and from here it is a mere 2 hrs walk.

Tuesday, 21st March, 1944.

Broke camp as the tide turned at about 1000 hrs rafting downstream. Passed the entrance to KORI village (p)Z2071 at about 1600 hrs and called for canoes. Village people heard us calling and sent canoes and patrol stayed at KORI for the night. Vill Const absent. Arranged for 2 canoes and 4 paddlers as patrol transport. All orders given by P/O Kelly on Patrol No 16/43-4 were well carried out. Village in good order, drains dug and a new Rest House has been completed.

Wednesday, 22nd March, 1944.

Left KORI at 0730 hrs to ERA-MAIPOA (p)Z2171 arriving there 0745 hrs. Vill Const reported. Village in good condition, one house which had been recently blown down was in the course of removal. One male child was despatched to KIKORI hospital with yaws. Left here 0845 hrs and proceeded down ERA RI to ERA-GOIRAVI (p)Z1965 arriving here by canoe at approx 1015 hrs. Vill Const absent at KIKORI, village in good condition. New Rest House in course of erection. A mission school house which has been in course of erection for some months is now completed. After half hour here continued on to AIMEI (p)Z2158, Vill Const reported, 2 new houses being built. From here continued on to GIKORE and RAVIWANA (p)Z2157. Vill Const who attends both these villages reported, no complaints. Called at IMBIA (p)Z1757, Vill Const absent also most people away making sago. Continued on around to the GOPE villages. Inspected all these villages and found them in good order, staying the night at BAWI (p)Z0962.

Thursday, 23rd March, 1944

A new Rest House has been completed at BAWI. Departed at 0800 hrs calling at IARE (p)Z0661. Vill Const absent at ROMILLY SAWMILL. I proceeded along the IVI RI to AIAI RI and thence to SAMOA (p)Y 7957 and on to AIRD HILL mission (p)Y7956 where I stayed the night.

Friday, 24th March, 1944.

Returned to SAMOA and upon the complaint of the L.M.S. Samoan teacher at AIRD HILL I warned parents and children that they are to continue to attend school. Many of these children have been going with their



DIARY(cont.)

Friday, 24th March, 1944 cont.

parents to ROMILLY TRANSIT CAMP and also to bush houses. Failing to attend will result in punishment. From SAMOA I proceeded to KIKORI calling en route at DOIEO (p)Y6855 where orders which were previously issued had been attended. Arrived KIKORI at about 1230 hrs.

*A.H. Ryan*  
.....W02  
A.H. Ryan Patrol Officer.

---: GENERAL REMARKS :---

THE ALLEGED MURDER.

This appears to be a case of "pay-back" by the AUREI people to the KAMUKO people. The deceased was a KAMUKO man, allegedly murdered whilst fishing on the SIRE RI which is KAMUKO territory. Enquiry was made into the crime for which this incident was a pay-back, no definite information was available, indeed everyone seemed in a haze as to particulars, any survivors of the affair are reported to have died of injuries later, the incident occurred as far as could be gathered about October, 1943. The vill Const of AUREI was at KIKORI in December, 1943 so it may be that this story is made up; the vill Const gave no report on his visit. The patrol failing to contact the KAMUKO people could not make enquiries from that end, it may be that the KAMUKO witness who deserted the patrol on the 19th March did so when it was apparent that information had been given against his own people, so giving KAMUKO warning of my approach with subsequent failure to locate them.

*Extracted  
7/5*

Six arrests were made for the incident in which AUREI people allegedly murdered the KAMUKO man, this occurred about November/December 1943. The scene of the murder was visited, the body had apparently been washed away by floods. No examination of witnesses was made in the District Court, indeed evidence is very scanty. It is my intention to prosecute as Police Investigating Officer when the case is heard by the District Officer.

The allegation that the AUREI people practiced cannibalism upon the victim made in the original statements of informants was found to be untrue. It is even doubtful if such coarse practices are indulged in by tribes much further removed from Governmental control than the AUREI people.

VILLAGES.

AUREI : Has been deserted for approx 6 mos and so in a state of disrepair. In a fine position and could be made into an excellent village. The lack of attention given to this place by patrols is probably to blame as much as anything for it's unkempt state. Much work was done on it before patrol departed and the people were informed that they would see more of Government patrols in future.

GENERAL REMARKS CONT.  
VILLAGES (cont.)

NAMUKO : Also a deserted village, more so than AUREI. A small place of a small dubu and 3 houses, probably a population of 50. Vines and creepers climbing over buildings. These people are semi-nomads and have gardens and sago-places scattered over their territory which they occupy at intervals. 4 days spent trying to locate these folk, without success. Had they been contacted it was my intention, among other things, to appoint a Vill Const as at present they have no one supervising them.

KAIRI DISTRICT VILLAGES.

These including KABARAU, TUTUGE, POIALAWIDI, OBORO, and AMAGEAU were inspected on the return. These are all clean and well kept. At AMAGEAU the dubu is in a bad state and was ordered to be repaired from the floor upwards.

ERA RI AND GOPE VILLAGES.

P/O Ryan inspected these villages and found them generally to be in quite good order; orders which had been given by previous patrols two months ago have been completed. The desertion of EPEGAU by natives and scattering to temporary buildings was not enquired into, it not being considered wise to linger before the initial approach had been made to AUREI. This is suggested for future patrol.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES.

Vill Const AUKAIA of TETERUI accompanied patrol as a guide and interpreter to the AUREI people and was of great assistance.

Others who accompanied the patrol but who were not of great help are BARIA of MORERE up the ANU Ok; OLEU of LEU also up the ANU Ok; and KAMANIAI of BARIWA, MORERE up the ANU Ok.

The dismissal of Vill Const TONAI of AUREI is recommended. A new appointee was selected named EMANU, this man accompanied the patrol from AUREI and was very useful.

REST HOUSES.

None in the AUREI/NAMUKO area. Several new buildings have been erected as mentioned in the diary.

At AUREI, a building 22 ft square was commenced. The entire framework was completed and the new Vill Const instructed to complete the walls, floors, and roof. This work should be completed within a few months, the people were anxious to build this house for the use of patrolling government officers.

ROADS. These do not exist. It is suggested that after the Rest House has been completed at AUREI that a road, 9 ft wide, be cut from the IOWA RI to the village. This is the most accessible route to AUREI which can be reached in a day from KORI.

Gardens. etc.

Sago is main diet, a little sweet potato and sugar cane is grown. Gardens are used mainly for growing tobacco which seems to grow well.



GENERAL REMARKS (cont.)

The SIRE Ri is a large river, rather badly presented on the strat map. From the junction with the WO Ok down to the junction with the SIREBI Ri the width is only slightly less than the SIREBI Ri itself. It is blocked in many places above the junction the KURU Ok by trees, interlocked to form barriers; from this observation it is apparent that a tremendous amount of flood water passes down during rainy seasons.

An interesting observation made was the sting-ray seen in the SIRE Ri these were not caught as specimens but they floated under my canoe in clear water and I recognised them as such. Natives from the GOPE district recognised them, with fear, saying that if a person is stung by the tail of these it is just a bare chance that they live.

*James C. Koss*  
..... A.D.O.  
(James C. Koss) Lieut O/C Patrol.

*W. H. S.*  
*1/5*

MEDICAL REPORT accompanying above patrol :-

No medical work, apart from treatment of a few ulcers on children, was done by the patrol.

There is however quite a deal of medical work to be done in this area, particularly Upper GOPE villages of TETEMUI, EPERAU and then the village of AUREI itself.

Several cases of yaws were seen at AUREI. One child at AUREI was suffering with mouth disease of some sort, and of course skin disease is very prevalent, both infected tinea and sipoma. It is suggested that the next medical patrol to the GOPE or the MA RI district make a point of making the one day trip in to AUREI and rendering what assistance possible.

*James C. Ross*  
.....Lieut  
(James C. Ross) A.D.O.



30/2/20

ADMB

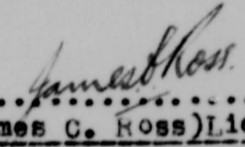
For information.

2/5/44



REPORT ON R.P.O. accompanying above patrol :-

- 1. Reg.No. 844 L/Cpl AINA Very reliable.
- 2. 1087 Const. SEMERI Fit for only duties of sedentary nature; or probably more correct, has been spoilt for active work by being employed mainly on gaol duties for so long.
- 3. 1598 Const. KOIVI Fair, returned with P/O Ryan
- 4. 1752 Const. POJARI Active and intelligent. Was left in charge of gang cutting canoes.
- 5. 2244 Const. KAEWAKA Very keen and shaping well.
- 6. 1135 Const. BUBUA Reliable, returned with P/O Ryan
- 7. 1865 Const. MARIVE Energetic, inclined to be slovenly.
- 8. 2005 Const. KOTOI Reliable and very keen.
- 9. 2056 Const. API Fair, inclined to slack.
- 10. 2107 Const. KINAU Fair, inclined to slack.

  
 .....A.D.O.  
(James C. Ross) Lieut. O/C Patrol

30/2/20

RF.C.

For information

2/5/44

DS 30/2/20

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCE

Hq,  
Southern Region,  
ANCAU  
Port Moresby,  
New Guinea.

DO KICORI

P/R No. 19 of 43/44 - KICORI

- Receipt of the above Report is acknowledged.  
2. Page 4 - 21/3:  
In semi-controlled areas an officer should always remain with his police and carriers.  
3. A good patrol into an area apparently rarely visited.

Reg. Comd.,  
S/R





Ref. No. 30/1 -57.

District Office,  
KIKORI,

12 May 1944.

HQ Southern Region,  
ANGAU,  
Port Moresby

Patrol Report - No. 20/43-44 - Lieut. J.C. Ross.

Please find attached two copies of report on abovementioned patrol, together with map.

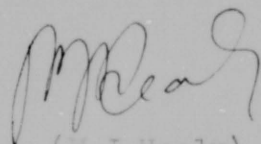
Mr. Ross in his report has covered all phases of the patrol with thoroughness and little comment can be offered from the writer.

The Village Constable appointments made on the patrol have all been approved, it is thought that we cannot have too many of these officials in remote villages. Eleven natives were brought in by the patrol, all were eager for work, and so were engaged. They will be employed on Kikori Station. This will be a good contact and in six months time it is hoped all will return to their villages with a good smattering of Motuan and the ways of the Adms. Also, should it ever be decided to send a patrol into Lake Kutubu by land, these natives would supply the nucleus of the carrier line.

Population figures are disappointing, a glance at the map would indicate a larger number. Located as they are between the coastal and hinterland tribes, they run true to form, and are scattered in small villages over their territory, semi-nomadic and changing their village sites from time to time.

This area has been neglected over the last four years when more important patrolling was called for. It will not be possible to send another patrol in during the wet season which has now come upon us, but when conditions improve another, and this time it is hoped, more prolonged patrol will be undertaken.

The ADC has put considerable energy and enthusiasm into his patrol. The report and map throws considerable light onto this entire district.



(M. J. Healy) Capt.  
A/DO FURARI.



Report of Patrol by :- Lieut. J.C. Ross ADO

to :- Upper OMATI Ri, Upper KIKORI Ri, and thence down the TURMA Ri. Visiting the villages in the BAKHALA, ROBERE, IKOBI and DIALIMA tribal districts.

For purpose of :- General purposes patrol.

Date left station :- Monday, 17th April, 1944

Date returned to station :- Sunday, 7th May, 1944

Patrol accompanied by :-

- (a) European personnel. Lieut. J.C. Ross ADO
- (b) R.P.C.M 1 NCO and 5 constables.
- (c) Native carriers. 20 I/L's ex KIKORI.
- (d) Others. 1 Interpreter and 1 Native Medical Ord.

Launch used :- "Tamate" for transport to starting point.

Last patrol to area :-

- (a) District Services Field staff:-  
Upper districts - November, 1938  
Lower districts - 1940 and 1942
- (b) Medical Services :-  
Upper districts - nil  
Lower districts - 1940

-----

D I A R Y

Monday, 17th April, 1944  
 Left KIKORI (p)Y6560 at 0740 hrs in "Tamate", passed BABAGWINA (p)Y6652 at 0815 hrs and TATANA (p)Y6444 at 0850 hrs. Passed the old SAIBARI NIPA CAMP (p)Y6132 at 0955 hrs and UB00 (p)Y6829 at 1020 hrs. Passed DOPIMA (p)Y6621 1105 hrs. Turned up the OMATI Ri arriving at PALA'A (p)Y5527 1230hrs. Vill Const ONOU reptd. Hired a large canoe which was towed behind launch. Vill Const ONOU accompanying patrol when it left at 1240 hrs upstream. Tide now against us and launch made slow progress towing canoe. Passed a kombati (temporary village dwelling) shown on map as MAIBETALI (p)Y3650 (AWORRA RIV) at 1700 hrs, tide now running in fast. At 1730 hrs anchored off a kombati where some people from

Monday, 17th April, 1944 (cont).

GINDIARI (p)Y3153 including vill Const GEWANI were staying. Bought a bundle of sago and stayed the night, police and carriers sleeping on shore.

Tuesday, 18th April, 1944.

Weighed anchor 0615 hrs continuing up the OMALI RI to the MAHATU Ck leading into village of IBA (p)2905, the starting point for the patrol, at 0730 hrs. gear and party transported to IBA, where Vill Const KEWARI reptd, by 0830 hrs. Village very clean; consists of 3 houses with a new building in course of construction. Bought 2 bundles of sago and left at 0950 hrs. Crossed SABAUMI Ck at 1045 hrs. Had a spell from 1200 to 1215 hrs. At 1400 hrs made camp on West bank of the upper SABAUMI Ck, a limestone cave nearby being used by some of the carriers who had all arrived in by 1700 hrs.

Wednesday, 19th April, 1944.

Broke camp 0700 hrs followed SABAUMI Ck to its source. Passed a small garden at 0800 hrs arriving at SARI (p)3076 at 0815 hrs. This village together with IBA and NARAFIA (p)Y2864 comprise the LOSSA people. The vill counc reported. The long-house (dubu) has been very recently accidentally burnt, the people living in a new temporary building. 2 small children ordered to KIKORI hospital for treatment of yaws. Left at 0930 hrs, track over very rough limestone, spelled from 1115 to 1145 hrs. Arrived SURI (p)Y2784 after skirting a large sago swamp. Height of this village by my aneroid 650 ft as against 510 ft as shown on map; it is a village of 1 long house and a small one perched high on a very large limestone peak, a very strategical view being obtained from the verandahs at either end of the building. The sago in this area and also in the SARI area, although now being very plentiful, is the result of hand-planting many years ago; the young plants having been obtained from IBA swamps. Vill Const KAWII reptd, no complaints. Carriers had arrived very close behind at 1400 hrs.

Thursday, 20th April, 1944.

Broke camp 0715 hrs Vill Const KAWII and 1 SARI and 2 SURI men accompanying patrol. Arrived KEWERUA Y2287 at 0940 hrs. Height by aneroid 550 ft. Carriers arrived by 1100 hrs. A Vill Counc who died some time ago had not been replaced; a man named IOUMI was elected and appointed to the position. Village consists of 1 long house in very un-congenial surroundings, the ground being very soggy and low. Sago, cooked, was supplied to carriers and police by the village people. Left at 1130 hrs arriving IWEWE Y1989 at 1300 hrs. This is a much cleaner village site than previously has been seen, although the village comprises only 1 very small long house, apparently a very small population. The Vill Const URI has not yet returned from KIKORI where I interviewed him 2 weeks ago. Left word for him to report to me later in the patrol. Height by aneroid 620 ft. Left at 1315 hrs continuing on to a camp site on the border of some very rough country at 1340 hrs.



Friday, 21st April, 1944.

IWEWE is the last of the BARI-KALIA people which now consists of the villages of SURI, KEMERUA, and IWEWE. The villages of IAHU Y1792 and SUSUBARA Y1991 are now uninhabited permanently, these together with several other places named on the map are said to be now deserted they were previously inhabited by the BARI-KALIA people. Broke camp 0645 hrs passing track to old village of IAHU at 0900 hrs track having been very rough. Spell from 0950 to 1005 hrs the track from here on ~~XXXXX~~ improving. Spell from 1130 hrs to 1200 hrs to enable carriers to catch up a little. At 1300 hrs met the chief of SUSUWORA Y0992 and his wife returning to his village, he went on ahead to the village. At 1330 hrs spelled for 1 hr at a creek to wash the mud from the track from ourselves continuing on to the village at 1400 hrs arriving there 1410 hrs. Carriers all in by 1600 hrs, a solid days walk. SUSUWORA, first contacted by Messrs Austen and Faithorn in 1929, is the largest village seen to date, 1 large long-house with 4 other womens' houses it is the centre of the KOBARA people. The Vill Council named BOSOM reported; the place is large enough to warrant a Vill Const, this will be attended to on my return. Word was sent on ~~XXX~~ to the INOBI and DIAMA villages of the approach of the patrol. The chief of the KOWENARI village Y0285 named SISIMA (previously in Moresby gaol for murder) reptd. He is to return and warn the villages on the TORAMA Ri side of my intended visit. Weekly issue of rations etc to police and carriers.

Saturday, 22nd April, 1944.

Height of SUSUWORA by aneroid 850 ft. Left some rice and other gear here till my return from Upper Kikori Ri side. Broke camp 0730 hrs and arrived UISORA Y0894, height 820 ft at 0915 hrs. Village consists of 1 rather old long house, very dirty, grass very tall and a nasty heap of used bamboos in front of the house. No govmt official here. A betel nut chewing veteran calling himself chief requested to be made a Vill Council. He was told that the matter would be considered on my return if the village was in a cleaner state. Left at 0940 hrs crossed the IAN Ck at 0940 hrs and the BURUMEN Ck at 1105 hrs, both these streams although comparatively small now are roaring torrents in wet weather, both by devious courses joining the KIKORI Ri. Arrived the old village of TIMUKU Y0697 at 1210 hrs and the new village at 1215 hrs. The old village is now only a tobacco plot. New village consists of usual long-house and another smaller house. No Vill Council or Vill Const here, there appears to be a larger population than usually found in these one house villages. No one can speak Motu and interpretation is done through Vill Const KEWARDI of IBA. A very hospitable crowd supplying everything from sago to cabbage and fish. One man was elected as Vill Council but his appointment was deferred until my return when he is to have as many of his people present as he can. With a view to improving the interpretation difficulty in the future I offered jobs to any young men who would volunteer to accompany me on my return to KIKORI. I guaranteed that they would be employed only in this district and not be sent outside. One lad offered and was signed on. Left at 1315 hrs to make camp along the

Saturday, 22nd April, 1944 (cont)

track a little, offering to buy any sago which might be brought to me. Made camp at 1400 hrs carriers all arriving in very soon after. Later in afternoon another lad arrived in camp offering to sign on, he is really a MOBI-FOI'I native but taken from his village early in life. The MOBI-FOI'I dialect is the same as that spoken at LAKE KOBORO and the KOBORO constable who I had with me enjoyed a chat in his own dialect.

Sunday, 23rd April, 1944.

Rained heavily all night and most of the day; a damp and slippery day's walk. Broke camp 0745 hrs passed the track to NAWAGIRA T0702 at 0755 hrs and very soon into rough country once more. Arrived the old URENDA village of SIKIWARU 10501 (not SINIWARU) at 0930 hrs; one very old house here and a very few people, this place is now mainly used for pigs. Arrived at the new URENDA village of DAMOROTUME T0602 at 0950 hrs. The Vill Council named OWI repta, he is not long back from KIKONI. 1 long house and a smaller one comprise the village which has not long been completed; the bush has yet to be cleared a respectable distance back from village. Sage supplied to patrol, paid for in beads. 1 man volunteered for employment at KIKONI, and he accompanied patrol. Left at 1115 hrs to old village where at 1125 hrs turned off on track to IVIKU T0002. Did not go to the small village of WAKUMAI T0202 as it is a very subsidiary place and the guide directed us the more direct route. The place named KISIKODE T0301 on map, is not a proper village only a kombati. Arrived IVIKU at 1330 hrs. No Vill Const or Vill Council here although it is a village maintaining 2 large long houses. Height by aneroid 780 ft. The village is in a rather pleasant site, more coconuts and flowering shrubs around than usual. They are at present preparing to stage a feast, several new guest houses have been completed, two of which were put at the disposal of the patrol. The two dubus are in urgent need of replacement, one of them half collapsed. A man named NISOA was elected as Vill Council and appointed, he stated that the Govt had previously said they would make him a Vill Const for the place. He was instructed to repair his dubus and clean up his village and to generally carry out all the Govt work and if satisfactory, the appointment to Vill Const would be considered next patrol; this was noted in the register of Vill Const for NAWAGIRA who is at present in control of district. Sage was supplied to party, bought with beads and cloth. The carriers did not arrive till 1600 hrs, they are very slow. Vill Const SIREWU of NAWAGIRA repta in evening with a few of his people, he will accompany patrol from here through the DIKIMA country.

Monday, 24th April, 1944.

1 IVIKU man volunteered to sign on for KIKONI work, he accompanied the patrol. Left at 0700 hrs on the track leading to KOBORO and KILI-KAVI in the DIKIMA country. Extremely rough country, in dry weather would be a very thirsty trip. At 1050 hrs passed a garden place (nothing in it) of KOBORO which is to the west of the track.



Monday, 24th April, 1944 (cont)

This village has been deserted, the people moving down to a village called KAROBALU on the KALVI Ok in order to be nearer fishing places. At 1125 hrs passed track leading down to KAROBALU. At 1205 hrs had spell till 1305 hrs, carriers did not turn up. A little further on from here the track after crossing a rocky ridge was along flat country, apparently the flats of the KALVI Ok. Height by aneroid is 250 ft. This flat stretch apparently continues on to KILIKAVI. Made camp at 1430 hrs near a very deep rock pool of very clear water. The 3 vill Constables who have been accompany patrol went on to the village to see vill Const SUWO and if possible to arrange for canoe to go down the KALVI Ok tomorrow. My second and last pair of boots gave way today.

Tuesday, 25th April, 1944.

Vill Council ITUWI of KAROBALU reptd at 0700 hrs with word of canoes waiting for me at KALVI Ok. Broke camp 0715 hrs, passed another track to KAROBALU at 0725 hrs; sent carriers direct to the village with the L/Cpl in charge. I arrived KALVI Ok at 0735 hrs. 5 canoes there. Sent 3 downstream to the village and with the other 2 I went upstream to KILIKAVI arriving there at 0800 hrs, this village has now been deserted for a new village named SOKOWI on opposite side of river. This was done to be nearer the sago supply. Arrived landing place to this village at 0805 hrs, a 5 mins walk in to village. Vill Const SUWO reptd, a new village of 1 house and a small garden clearing. I heard that the ex vill Const MATAKORO upon the report of whose death SUWO had been appointed, was hiding in bush through fear of Govmt wrath for having misinformed them. It appears that MATAKORO was "sick unto death" and he sent his brother direct to KIKORI with his uniform and book to report his death and to apply for the position. However, MATAKORO recovered but did not reclaim his office. Upon the arrival of patrol he considered it best if he should be taken as being dead, so went and hid. He was sent for to report to me at KAROBALU, which he did in the afternoon; I gave him a present of a few beads etc. At 0900 hrs left SOKOWI in canoes up the KALVI Ok going as far as canoe could reach, this is a very deep creek and extremely swift flowing. At 1000 hrs turned back and made a traverse of stream down to KAROBALU which I reached at 1130 hrs. Carriers had previously arrived, tent was erected and sago had been supplied by the Vill Council. At 1230 hrs I left downstream in canoe to complete the traverse of KALVI Ok as far as its junction with KIKORI Ri which I reached at 1400 hrs. Arrived back at KAROBALU at 1545 hrs. Bought a pig from village people. This place has a larger population than SOKOWI; 1 lad volunteered for employment at KIKORI. The MUBI-FOI'I country is just across the KIKORI Ri from here and the two tribes have a lot of contact. Two FOI'I women seen in KAROBALU village, married to KAROBALU men; probably taken in a raid in the days gone by. A man named RARE from the DIKIMA village of TUGI'IU reptd, he is the chief of the village which has now Vill Const or Vill Council; he was enquiring as to when I was to visit his village and he also requested that he be appointed Vill Const. He was informed to await my arrival tomorrow.

Wednesday, 26th April, 1944.

Rained heavily all night and until 1030 hrs, KEIVI Ok in flood. Made 2 rafts out of the 6 canoes in village and the patrol left for downstream at 0800 hrs arriving landing place to TUGI'IU village (which is also the crossing place of KEIVI Ok for patrols to MUBI-FOI'I and KOROBU areas) at 0830 hrs. Pushed off immediately through the rain to TUGI'IU arriving there at 0945 hrs having crossed two streams with difficulty. Cooked sago was supplied freely. It was decided to appoint MAKE to Vill Const for this village, he is very keen and a Vill Const at this place will be an advantage for through patrols to the inland. Several gardens are in course of construction, for the growing of tobacco. Left here at 1030 hrs, walking was easy although much flood water was lying around. At 1400 hrs decided to camp, rain had come on again. I could have gotten further on to NAWAGIRA only my dog became lost when detouring a water hazard.

Thursday, 27th April, 1944.

Broke camp at 0800 hrs and arrived NAWAGIRA at 1030 hrs and erected files. At 1145 hrs the newly appointed Vill Const MAKE arrived in to say my dog was at TUGI'IU. I left at 1200 hrs and arrived back at TUGI'IU 1600 hrs. Dog not there, I retraced the patrol track to KOROBU arriving there 1830 hrs but still no sign of him.

Friday, 28th April, 1944.

Left at 0630 hrs for return to NAWAGIRA via TUGI'IU, the dog not having been seen. Although the dog has been the evident delight of all the village people who have seen him I am certain that he has not been stolen. Arrived back at NAWAGIRA at 1530 hrs. Two more natives volunteered to work at KIKORI, 1 from KOROBU and 1 from TIMUKU. Vill Council from IVIABU and UFEHOA reptd and brought in sago which was purchased with cloth. In afternoon I settled a matter of possession of goods out of court. Weekly issue of rations made.

Saturday, 29th April, 1944.

At 0800 hrs broke camp after falling in village people and addressing them. At 1015 hrs joined the track previously taken to UFEHOA and at 1020 hrs arrived at my camp of Saturday, 22nd April. Continued on to TIMUKU village arriving there at 1130 hrs. Rain had flooded creek, and walking upstream feeling for cracks and crevices with each foot was slow work. Sago supplied to carriers paid for in beads which the women appreciated. Vill Council elect named TEGILA reptd and after falling his people in, I appointed him to the position. Left at 1230 hrs and as rain was coming on heavily made camp at the old village site of TIMUKU 10 mins away. 1 extra TIMUKU man volunteered for KIKORI labour. Purchased 2 bundles of sago for beads and cloth.

Sunday, 30th April, 1944.

Broke camp 0715 hrs retraced track used on Saturday, 22nd arriving



Sunday, 30th April, 1944 (cont)

UISORA at 0900 hrs. This village has been cleaned considerably since last inspected and a few more people present. A Vill Council named MATEVI was elected and appointed. 1 local man and a man from IMURU volunteered to work in KINORI. The latter had previously been to Moresby to work (pre-war), the only one from this entire district whom I have found to have been outside this region. Left at 0930 hrs and arrived SUSOWORA at 1115 hrs. This village has also had grass cut and a general clean up and 3 large bundles of sago ready for purchase. Vill Const UKI of IWEWE reptd here with some of his people, he had not returned from KINORI when I visited his village earlier in patrol, he will accompany patrol to the TURAMA RI as Vill Const KEMARI will return to IBA from here. A Vill Const was appointed for SUSOWORA and other KOMANA villages, a young man who can understand a little Motu and who had accompanied patrol and shown great keenness and energy was appointed. Stores previously left here found to be in good condition. Weekly issue of rations made. Inspection of carriers revealed 3 cases of VD which have developed during patrol, these men will be kept under strict supervision.

Monday, 1st May, 1944.

Broke camp 0745 hrs and at 0910 hrs crossed main source of the OMATI RI and climbed a steep rocky slope on southern bank, this is the creek called SAUMI OK on map, this name is not recognised by the local people. Arrived village of KURENE at 1020 hrs, very few people being present, the Vill Council and others being down at KOMAIO X9479 on the TURAMA RI. The village of KEIME (KAI'IMI) Y0588 having been abandoned, the new village KURENE Y0787 being to SE. Left at 1100 hrs the carriers having arrived, arriving KUWENERI Y0285 1300 hrs, this village has been deserted since the old Vill Const died in June, 1942. The new Vill Const MOU has a village named SUVALLI to the SW at which I arrived at 1430 hrs Y0083. Carriers not being very far behind. Vill Const MOU reptd, he is only a very recent appointee and he has his village in excellent condition, a new fence around village, grounds very clean, dubu in good order and a new Rest House half completed. The track today, where possible, has shown signs of having had the grass cut on either sides, more of the work of Vill Const MOU. Height of this village is 1250 ft the highest point reached on patrol. Height of KURENE is 1050 ft. The track today has been over a series of ascents and descents from 350 to 1050 ft in broken limestone country, very tiring work, the sole of my left boot I have tied on with native string, but I find it unsatisfactory.

Tuesday, 2nd May, 1944.

Broke camp 0730 hrs after falling in the people. Vill Const MOU accompanied patrol. Raining heavily for most of the day, but except for muddy patches in depressions no running water seen; this would

Tuesday, 2nd May, 1944 (cont)

be a very dry and thirsty trip in dry season. very rough walking, the roughest seen on the trip, over 600 ft hills of extremely broken limestone. As both my left foot boots were incapable of being worn, I wore a right foot boot on the left foot. At 1045 hrs breasted a 700 ft rise, the last hill before the long descent into KOMAIO village which I reached at 1230 hrs. KOMAIO is at the junction of the BORO and WAMORI Cks, the WAMORI flowing into the TORAMA Ri. Vill Const KANI was met about a mile from the village making a new large canoe. His village was very much prepared for my visit, a new fence, drains freshly cleaned, Rest House in good order and wharf also. A Vill Council was sent off to SARAGI X9373 to hire another canoe, there being only one large canoe in KOMAIO, he returned at 1800 hrs with a canoe and Vill Const KALINA of SARAGI. A Vill Council and 15 KURANE people were seen to be at KOMAIO, the Council desired to remain at KOMAIO which is his proper village, a new vill Council was elected and he was instructed to return with his people to their proper village and remain there; Vill Const KOU was also instructed to supervise this, as they come within his control. An order was for a village "Pig compound" to be constructed on opposite bank of WAMORI Ck to the village, and for all pigs to be kept there; what is a good village is liable to be spoilt by pigs wandering around inside. Sago supplied. Rained heavily all afternoon and without stop during night.

Wednesday, 3rd May, 1944.

WAMORI Ck in heavy flood this morning. Left KOMAIO at 0745 hrs arriving mouth of WAMORI Ck at 0845 hrs turned down the TORAMA Ri and arrived SARAGI X9373 0920 hrs Vill Const KALINA had accompanied patrol from KOMAIO. An order was made here for the grass to be cut a width of 20ft around village fence, and also for a separate "pig compound" to be constructed to house all village pigs. Left at 1000 hrs with tide against us, Vill Const DOSERI of KAINATURI (p)X9766 and vill Const MAINE of MASUSU (p)Y0565 reptd coming upstream to meet me. Arrived KAINATURI 1200 hrs, village clean, the roof of the dubu to be repaired. Left at 1300 hrs, Vill Const DOSERI remaining in village to bring me sago this evening. Arrived MASUSU on the NANILU Ck at 1520 hrs, village clean, dubu needs replacing, this was ordered, Rest House wharf had been damaged with last night's flood. Left at 1545 hrs downstream arriving MEAGIO (p)X9951 at 1830 hrs. Vill Const and Vill Council all at KIKORI with the majority of their people.

Thursday, 4th May, 1944.

Left at 0745 hrs after the tidal bore had passed at 0730 hrs. in 3 canoes belonging to the vill Consts of SARAGI, KAINATURI and KOMAIO together with 23 paddles hired from the villages. I did not visit RESEMUBU (p)Y0743 as it had been reptd that the Vill Const and Council were at KIKORI, also I wished to cross the river to East bank before the SE winds sprang up. I arrived WABLO (p)Y2036 at



Thursday, 4th May, 1944 (cont)

1305 hrs. Vill Const MARAU repts. He is old and has a bad foot and has only returned from hospital a few months ago after 15 months as an in-patient. Village has several houses, no dubu, the one main board walk was incapable of being walked on, fence was incomplete, Rest House in very poor condition also the wharf, altogether a most unkempt village. The 2 Vill Counc who should have been looking after village during Vill Const's absence were dismissed, the Vill Const resigned and a younger man who appears to have much more authority in the place was appointed. He was given 1 week to get the village in order and he is then to report to KIKORI for his uniform and to report the progress and the assistance he is being given by the village people. Left at 1430 hrs for ENKIRAU (p)Y4719 but did not reach there. Passed GOWRI Ck at 1515 hrs at 1700 hrs the tide began to turn and this with the very strong SE which had been blowing all day whipped the river into very choppy seas. The 3 canoes battled strongly into this for over 1/2 hr trying to make GAUMI Ck and shelter. The canoe in charge of Reg.No. 1598 KOLVI was swamped managing to reach shore with difficulty, the other 2 canoes in charge of Reg.No. 844 L/Cpl AINA and myself reached the GAUMI Ck after much effort and frantic baling. The carriers brought the gear around by shore from the swamped canoe and the canoe itself was man-handled through the sea. Made camp inside the creek using 2 old native shelters. The bushmen recruits had a severe first sight of the salt-water, 4 of them having been in the canoe which swamped; however they showed no ill effects and were in best of spirits; 1 more boy from SUVELI had caught up with the patrol this morning requesting to sign on, he had accompanied us.

Friday, 5th May, 1944.

Broke camp 0645 hrs, too stormy to go outside to ENKIRAU. Proceeded along the GAUMI Ck arriving PAIBUNA RI at 0945 hrs, I had intended making compass traverse of this creek but my compass was full of dirty water from yesterday's episode. Arrived GAURO (p)Y4922 at 1000 hrs. The Vill Counc repts, village in fair condition. Bought 10 bundles of sago. Left at 1100 hrs arriving at IOWA (p)Y5021 at 1145 hrs. Vill Const SILLIWARI absent at KIKORI, the Vill Counc repts. Village fair. Left at 1230 hrs arriving AI'IDIA (p)Y6018 at 1600 hrs. Vill Const AITOWI repts with his 2 Vill Counc. A new Rest House has been completed here, a very good job for this district. The Vill Const instructed to have his present board walk replaced with mangrove timbers split in two. A medical inspection has been made in all TURAMA and GOKIBARI villages through which the patrol has passed; the 20 VD patients which have accompanied patrol were accommodated in a separate building made available by the vill Const.

Saturday, 6th May, 1944.

Left at 0700 hrs arriving MUBAGOA (p)Y6021 at 0735 hrs No Vill Counc or Vill Const here it being a very subsidiary village (once it was the main village with an extra large dubu) to GAIBENIBARI (p)Y6023. Left MUBAGOA at 0745 hrs arriving GAIBENIBARI at 0800 hrs. Vill Const





GENERAL REMARKS (cont)

UPPER OMATI & KIKORI RI DISTRICTS (cont)

VILLAGES. In construction, these villages are all identical with each other, consisting of the one or two long houses which are used by men and women, one end each, together with smaller houses for the use of women in making food. The village clearing is generally of approx 1 acre in area with tobacco gardens quite close. On the whole the villages were comparatively clean, some of the houses required repairs and others replacement. The worst feature of these villages is the pile of used bamboos found in front of every long-house; these are thrown there from the verandah after the men have eaten from them. The pigs are then called upon to do their best to keep the pile from growing too high. This is very unhygienic and the Vill Const and Council in all villages were told that it was wrong and the evil pointed out.

POPULATION. This could not be called a thickly populated area, no attempt was made to arrive at a total figure for area but in every village visited a count was made of all those present. These figures are presented as follows :-

Tribe.	Village.	Adults		Children		
		M.	F.	M.	F.	
Upper Omati Ri IOSSA	IBA	6	5	4	3	
	NANAFIA	4	2	-	-	
	BARI	14	4	6	-	
BARI-KAIA	SURI	15	7	5	-	
	KEMERUA	10	4	6	1	
	IWEWE (incl IAHU)	11	6	4	1	
KOBERE	SUSUWORA	12	5	4	1	
	UISORA	5	4	5	1	
	IKOBI (Upr Kikori)	15	6	-	3	
DIRIMA-KOBORO	DAMOROTOME	11	9	5	1	
	IVIKU	11	6	4	-	
	NAWAGIFA	23	9	8	3	
	NAROBALU	18	5	5	2	
DIRINA	TOGI'IU	12	7	5	1	
	SOROWI	4	4	4	1	
Upr Omati (extra) SAWOLBORO	KURENE	10	8	5	2	
	SUVELI	7	4	4	-	
TOTALS.	17	188	95	74	20	-- 377

Note : The above are the main villages in the respective districts, there being several smaller places not visited at which small numbers of people were said to be living, others were absent making a ago, others probably made a point of being absent through shyness.

GENERAL REMARKS (cont)

UPPER OMATI & KIKORI RI DISTRICTS.

TRACKS. The course of the patrol was through very broken limestone country at a height ranging from 300 to 1250 ft. Tracks being in form of pads, which at times are difficult to follow without local guides. In places where it is practicable the track had been cleared of scrub on either side making a well defined track. In the Upper Kikori Ri travel in the wet season is almost impossible, the rocky hillsides being flooded torrents. The Upper Omati Ri is not so badly flooded and patrolling is possible, with difficulty.

REST HOUSES.

These are non-existent, although most of the central villages had them previously, they being dis-continued at outbreak of war. No instructions were given to Upper Kikori Ri villages to re-erect them as it will be impracticable, through weather conditions, to re-visit this area before the New Year. The Vill Consts from here were instructed that when they visit the District Office towards the end of wet season they will be given any instructions re building of Rest Houses. In the Upper Omati Ri district instructions were given for erection of Rest Houses at IBA, SARI, SURI, IWEWE, SUSUWORA; all of which places had one previously. There is already one half finished at SUVELI.

GARDENS.etc. The main diet of people is sago, supplemented by various types of cabbage, fish and other game. Agriculture, except that necessary for growing a quantity of tobacco, is not indulged in. The soil, where it is found in any great quantity, is suitable for growing vegetables etc, but with sago available the people do not consider any extra gardening necessary. Vill Constables and others were told that when they reported at Kikori, they could receive corn seed, pumpkin seed etc; if it is available.

NATIVE COMPLAINTS. Except for a very small matter of the possession of a few pigs, which was settled out of court, these were nil.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES. These had been warned of the proposed patrol on 6th April, 1944 when they visited the District Office. They had all, with exception of Vill Const URI of IWEWE, returned to their villages and were awaiting the visit.

Vill Const AWARD of IBA. This man has been accompanying Govnt patrols into this and the MUBI-FOI'I area since 1927. He is a fund of information on tracks, villages, and knows everyone on the way. He again rendered valuable service.

EX Vill Const MATAKORO of DIRIMA. This man was commented upon in the "Diary" on 25th April. Previously reported dead, and a new appointment made, he did not desire to reclaim his office. Although now an oldish man, he is still capable of rendering assistance and is willing to give any information on tracks etc when called upon.



GENERAL REMARKS (cont)  
UPPER OMAI & KIKORI RI DISTRICTS (cont)  
VILLAGE CONSTABLES (cont).

Two first appointments were made, one in Upper Kikori Ri district and the other in the Upper Omai Ri area.  
At TUGI'IU which is on the route generally used when entering the MUBI-FOI'I country and thence to LAKE KUTUBU a man named HAKE was appointed to the position. He is the chief of the village, and he has a good knowledge of all surrounding districts. He was with Mr. Chance ARM in 1928 when the track from SUSUWORA to the TURAMA Ri was first located and the people of the SAWOICORO first contacted. He should be of assistance in ensuring a supply of canoes for the crossing of KIKORI Ri when it is once more necessary.  
At SUSUWORA the ROBERE village at the ~~XXXX~~ junction of the track from the OMAI Ri and the track from the TURAMA Ri another first appointment was made. There was no previous Vill Const for the ROBERE people which comprise SUSUWORA and UISORA. A young man who had accompanied the patrol from SUSUWORA and had shown great energy, and keenness was appointed to the position, name is SIARA. He can speak Motu a little, also the IROBI dialect.  
The above appointments made subject to confirmation of District Officer, recommendations submitted herewith.

VILLAGE COUNCILLORS. Several new Village Councillors were elected, and appointed to the position; either to fill vacancies caused by death or resignation or as first appointments. It is interesting to note how rarely a chief is elected to position of Vill Council, he generally remaining as the power with whom the Vill Council confers.

INTERPRETATION. The interpreting for the patrol was done by Vill Const KEMARI of IBA. There is very little Motu known by these people, in many villages not one man being found who even knew a little, even among the Vill Constables. With a view to remedying this, it was proposed that some of the young men return with the patrol for employment on the District Station. Altogether eleven young men volunteered for this work, it being guaranteed that they would be sent no further than Kikori. It is thought that as they become accustomed to conditions of employment and able to talk Motu more freely, that a few of them may apply for the R.P.C. There are no R.P.C. at present from this area.

CRASHED AIRCRAFT. The opportunity was taken to question all the people, not only the Vill Const and Vill Council, as to the possibility of there being any crashed aircraft in the area. Although admitting that they had often seen aircraft flying overhead, some times as low as the trees other times very high, they had never seen one to crash. The policy of rewards for assistance rendered and their obligation in this respect was pointed out, everyone showing a keen interest; some even asking questions as to what action should be taken if the crew of a plane be found to be dead. The Vill Const for DIKJMA who is to visit MUBI-FOI'I and return with Vill Const from KUSABARI is to make similar enquiries on that side of the river, and endeavour to send word inland towards LAKE KUTUBU.

GENERAL REMARKS (cont)  
TURAMA & GOARIBARI DISTRICTS.

Only villages on the direct route to and from the starting and finishing points of the mountain patrol were visited. With the exception of NABIO in the TURAMA DISTRICT and MAGORO in the GOARIBARI DISTRICT, the villages were found to be in good order. Action was taken in the two above mentioned villages to speed up the process of repairing houses, board walks etc.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES. Some of the TURAMA Ri Vill Consts were absent at Kikori, these were mostly met by the patrol, they having been returned from the District Office. At NABIO the Vill Const resigned his position, his resignation was accepted and a younger man appointed to the position. This man's name is PELAI and he has been given 1 week in which to clean up his village and get much repair work done, he is then to report to Kikori the progress made, and to receive his uniform. Should any of the people fail to obey his instructions he was ordered that they were also to be brought to the District Office.

BEST HOUSES. Mostly quite good, at AI'IDIA in the GOARIBARI area a new building of quite good structure has been completed.

PATROL MAP. Several alterations to names of villages, creeks etc and their location have been made, these will be seen from the attached map. The patrol entered country covered by the LAKE KUTUBU series of the 4 mile strat map, which edition has apparently not been made. It was therefore impossible to correct and follow course of patrol accurately. The section of patrol map covering this portion of patrol has been completed from what maps are available in the District Office.

PATROL RATIONS. Native rations taken from District office comprised 7 drums rice, 2 c/s meat, 2 tins biscuits and 15-lbs tobacco. This was supplemented by sago purchased along track and readily made available by the village people, providing they are given warning to have it ready. This was purchased with beads, fish hooks, cloth and in places trade tobacco; salt was also in demand.

CARRIERS. 20 I/L's awaiting transport at Kikori were used; they were a mixed crowd coming from three separate districts. They carried poorly and did not show the keenness which one generally finds. Had they all come from the one tribal district I imagine they would have been more co-operative towards each other and so to the benefit of the patrol.

.....*James C. Ross*.....Lieut  
James C. Ross AD.



Report upon conduct and ability of members of the R.F.C. accompanying the above patrol to Upper Omati & Kikori Ris :-

<u>Reg.No.</u>	<u>Rank.</u>	<u>Name.</u>	<u>Remarks.</u>
844	L/Cpl	AINA	A capable man, but as yet has not attained the standard of a good NCO. This no doubt could be improved if he was given a HQrs NCO's training.
1135	Const.	BUBUNA	Very reliable. Was stationed at KUTUBU before the war, can speak a little of the dialect and knows the country.
1290	"	AIMA	Reliable and steady.
1598	"	KOIVI	Fair, inclined to overboisterousness, sometimes verging very close on impudence.
2067	"	AKIA	Not yet passed the "learner" stage
2244	"	KAERAKA	Learning fast. A KUTUBU man and he enjoyed the opportunity of talking with people who understood his own dialect.

*James C. Ross*  
.....Lieut  
James C. Ross ADO.

Report upon the medical work accomplished by above patrol to the Upper Omati Ri, Upper Kikori Ri and the TURAMA and GOARIBARI areas :-

1. Upper Omati & Kikori Ri districts :- The people seen by the patrol in this region, numbering 377 as ~~XXXX~~ scheduled in an earlier portion of the Patrol report, were very free from disease of a serious nature. They are a fairly healthy crowd, although not of extra large build. Sipoma is very prevalent, spoiling the general appearance of all. Not a woman was seen who did not have a very large portion of her skin covered with this disease; about one in every two men were the same. At SARI, one of the lower villages, 2 children were seen with yaws in the primary stages; these will be brought to KIKORI HOSPITAL for treatment, the Vill Const has been instructed to that effect.

2. TURAMA Ri & GOARIBARI districts :- Not every village in these districts was visited, in those that were the people present were inspected, figures are presented here :-

Village.	Inspected				To hospital						
	Adults		Children		V:D.		YAWS		SUNDRY		
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	
TURAMA RI											
KOMBIO	10	7	4	2	-	-	1	1	(children)	-	-
SARAGI	6	7	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
KAINATURI	13	9	1	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
NABIO	21	16	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
MARAGU	10	10	2	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	-
GAURO	7	6	1	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	-
IOWA	11	17	-	2	2	3	1	-	-	-	-
EREIRAU	11	11	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GOARIBARI											
ATIDIA	18	31	4	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	(Ulcer)
MUBAGOA	2	5	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GAIENTIBARI	8	15	3	3	-	-	-	-	1	-	(Swollen foot)
PAIA'A	8	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
NAGORO	13	24	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTALS :	138	168	21	9	9	9	3	1	2	-	-

3. Native Medical Orderly No. 239 DUMURU accompanied patrol. He showed himself attentive and energetic although his knowledge seems to only extend to applying a dressing and inspecting for VD.

..... James E. Ross ..... Lieut  
James E. ROSS ADO.

Copy to : CIC KIKORI HOSPITAL.

*Handwritten notes:*  
DAMES  
SARAGI  
KAINATURI  
NABIO  
MARAGU  
GAURO  
IOWA  
EREIRAU  
GOARIBARI  
ATIDIA  
MUBAGOA  
GAIENTIBARI  
PAIA'A  
NAGORO



30/2/21.

124.



HQ  
Southern Region  
ANGAU PORT MORESBY.  
9 Jun 44.

*Ref No 752*

DO  
KIKORI.

PATROL REPORT NO 20/43-44 - LIEUT (NOW CAPT) J.C. ROSS.

Receipt of the above report is acknowledged.

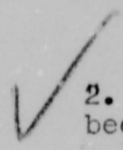
2. Page 6: Village councillors are selected by the people.
3. It is a good idea bringing some of these people into Kikori.
4. You make reference to this route being used for Lake Kutubu. When patrols visit the area of this patrol it is usual to go to the Poi-i also. But a patrol going to Lake Kutubu would, I think, go up the Kikori River to Mabi Junction by canoes, as was done in the past.
5. The patrol was a good one and the map excellent.

*B. Champion Capt.*  
for Major  
ADDS & NA.

HQ ANGAU (DS).

30/2/21.

For your information please.



2. The report is a good one..All points have been covered by the DO.
3. Major Hugh-Smith (A/ADMS) spoke highly of Capt Ross' assistance during his recent visit to Kikori.

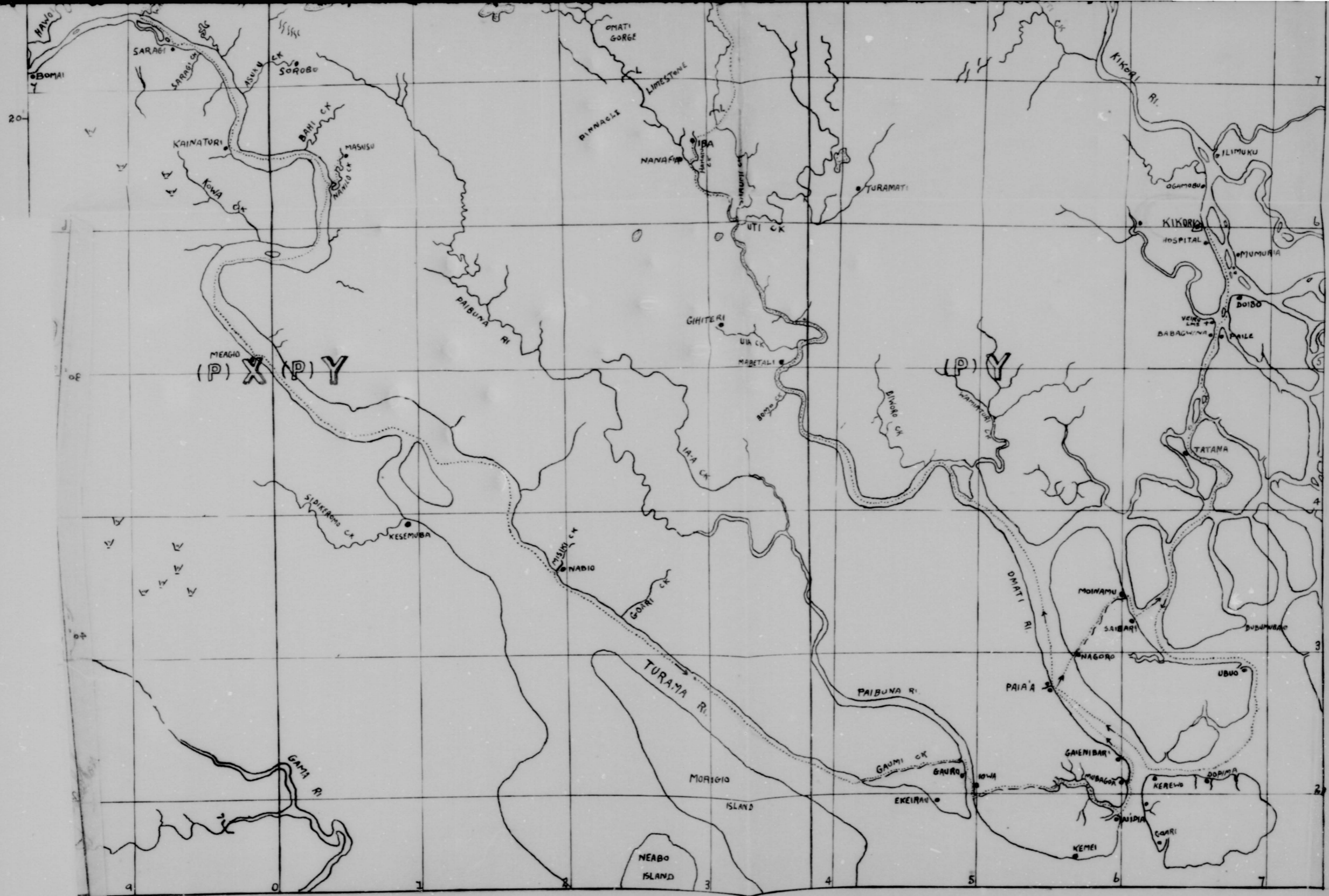
9 Jun 44.

*M.H.S.*  
*13/6*  
14 JUN Recd

*B. Champion Capt.*  
for Major  
ADDS & NA.







No. 21/43-44

Report of Patrol by..... W135108 W.O.11 SMITH C.P.M.

To ..... Morial, Isal and Malpas Villages

Date left Station..... 15 Apr. 44 ..... Date returned..... 29 Apr 44

Purpose of Patrol..... Routine inspection of Villages.

Patrol accompanied by:

(a) ..... W135108 W.O.11 SMITH C.P.M.

(b) ..... 38 F.F.S

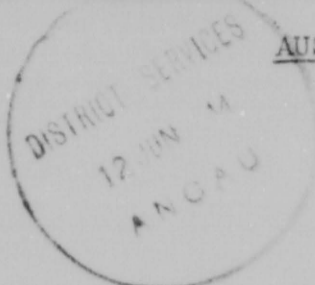
(c) ..... No carriers used.

Map Reference ..... 4141-4-414-4144. See Map which accompanied F/R No. 13 of 43/44.

Patrol to this area made by:

(a) ..... Patrol Report No. 13 of 43/44.





AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

30/2/22.

HQ  
Southern Region  
ANGAU PORT MORESBY.  
8 Jun 44.

HQ ANGAU (DS).

PATROL REPORT NO 21/43-44 - PO SMITH, C.F.  
KIKORI.

The report shows that the patrol officer has powers of observation and thinks.

2. Nothing is raised that has not been covered by the DO in his remarks.

3. The DO will take such action as is necessary having regard to his District policy.

4. A/DADMS has appended his comments:

"Page 6 - Sanitation. He is correct in his conclusions. While the villages remain in their sites nothing can be done. The sites were chosen for strategic reasons in the head-hunting days and could now be greatly improved upon.

Housing. The reference to a recent medical patrol ordering the building of houses is incorrect. No orders were given, only some preliminary advice. The fault of the Purari house is its lack of ventilation and crowding. This has led to some very fatal outbreaks of influenza and pneumonia.

Health. The statement about Granuloma is made on insufficient grounds. Actually there is some, but nothing to compare with Goaribari and the Turama.

Aivei. The poor physique of this village is due to the amount of malaria.

The Delta in its natural state is practically malaria free, there being no breeding grounds for Anophelines. Only where clearing around villages has been ordered has malaria become established. Aivei and Ikinu were town-planned by some enthusiast. Patrol Officers should be warned "Never clear bush unless you can drain the ground under it". "

*W.D. Smith* Major.  
Comd. Southern Region.

13/6  
15 JUN Recd

JUN 14/6

*Specimen question of repatriation  
is being covered by DS + W.L. ✓*

Ref No 30/84.  
District Office  
KIKORI.  
8 May 44.

Regional Commd.,  
HQ Southern Region,  
ANGAU.

Patrol Report No 21 of 43/44 - P.O. Smith, C.F.

Please find attached, in duplicate, report on a patrol recently completed by Patrol Officer C.F.H. Smith, from Waroi Police Camp.

This patrol, it will be seen, has not covered any great deal of area, but it seems to have been well carried out, with much attention to detail. It is the first, I hope, of many similar patrols in this district.

The population figures as shown cannot be considered as accurate, but they are sufficiently comprehensive to show the ill effects caused to village natives by over recruiting. This is well shown by figures for the KORIKI group of villages. P/O Smith has been instructed that he must, almost immediately, undertake another patrol to this area and make further inquiry, with the object of having as many natives returned from indenture as is possible. Unfortunately the circular from the DA & CMG did not arrive in this district until quite recently.

It is pleasing to see that there is so little V.D. in this area. One of the main objects of the establishment of the WAROI Camp was to stop the spread of this disease and to keep a check on travellers from infected areas arriving in these comparatively clean villages.

P/O Smith comments very adversely on the morale of the natives. I do not think that he is unduly pessimistic. The morale is low and, until such time as we get many of the young husbands and fathers back, we cannot expect it to improve. Building and repairs to the large Ravi houses is a job fraught with many dangers and can only be carried out by the younger men. I am sure that with the return of these men, ravis will be repaired and morale will considerably improve.

No real attempt is being made to improve the villages of this area; this is a job that will require much work and must be postponed until conditions are more static. The same applies to sanitation, although ever effort is being made to make these people be a little cleaner. These villages are to be seen to be believed.

New Vill Const books are on issue and new books are being instituted in this district.

(sgd) M.J. Healy Capt  
A/DO Purari.





FIELD NOTES

3

1941 Nov. 10. Arrived at I-I Village to visit Dr. ...  
1941 Nov. 11. ... of ...  
of I-I.

1941 Nov. 12. ...  
1941 Nov. 13. ...

1941 Nov. 14. ...  
1941 Nov. 15. ...

1941 Nov. 16. ...  
1941 Nov. 17. ...

1941 Nov. 18. ...  
1941 Nov. 19. ...  
1941 Nov. 20. ...  
1941 Nov. 21. ...

1941 Nov. 22. ...  
1941 Nov. 23. ...

1941 Nov. 24. ...  
1941 Nov. 25. ...

1941 Nov. 26. ...  
1941 Nov. 27. ...

1941 Nov. 28. ...  
1941 Nov. 29. ...

1941 Nov. 30. ...  
1941 Dec. 1. ...

1941 Dec. 2. ...  
1941 Dec. 3. ...

1941 Dec. 4. ...  
1941 Dec. 5. ...



28 Apr. 44

1800 hrs. Statistics of population and ...

1810 hrs. Inspected ...

1820 hrs. Checked ...

1830 hrs. ...

1840 hrs. ...

1850 hrs. ...

1860 hrs. ...

29 Apr. 44

0730 hrs. Inspected ...

1800 hrs. ...

1830 hrs. Arrived ...

1800 hrs. Statistics of population and ...

1810 hrs. Inspection ...

1820 hrs. 17 minor cases of ...

30 Apr. 44

0800 hrs. ...

1830 hrs. Arrived ...

1840 hrs. ...

1850 hrs. ...

1 May 44

1800 hrs. ...







7

Report of ...

- 1 Reg. No. 1788 Genet. 235 VI Intelligent. Good discipline and training.
- 2 " " 2000 " 235 VI Very clean and willing, but has not much ability.
- 3 " " 2000 " 235 VI Getting old and considers his comfort too much for patrol work. But performed duties satisfactorily.

*CH Smith*

(C.O.11)

8



30/2/22.

H:  
Southern Region  
ADDIS ABABA, PORT KAITUMA.  
3 Jun 22.

Ref No 712

M. ADAM (DS).

REPORT NO 21/2-22 - 12 SULT, C.I.

*Extracted  
for personal  
files (R.  
S. 1/24.*

The report shows that the patrol officer has powers of observation and thought.

2. Nothing is raised that has not been covered by the DO in his remarks.
3. The DO will take such action as is necessary having regard to his District policy.
4. A/DAMS has appended his comments.

Page 6 - Sanitation. He is correct in his conclusions. While the villages remain in their sites nothing can be done. The sites were chosen for strategic reasons in the head-hunting days and could not be greatly improved upon.

Housing. The reference to a recent medical patrol ordering the building of houses is incorrect. No orders were given, only some preliminary advice. The fault of the Pyari house is its lack of ventilation and crowding. This has led to some very fatal outbreaks of influenza and pneumonia.

Health. The statement about Granulosa is made on insufficient grounds. Actually there is some, but nothing to compare with Goaribari and the Turuk.

Aivai. The poor physique of this village is due to the amount of malaria.

The Delta in its natural state is practically malaria free, there being no breeding grounds for mosquitoes. Only where clearing around villages has been ordered has malaria become established. Aivai and Eima were town-planned by some enthusiast. Patrol Officers should be warned "Never clear bush unless you can drain the ground under it". "

*W.S.V.* Major.  
Comd. Southern Region.

DO  
KIKORI.

30/2/22.

For information and action as necessary.

*W.S.V.*

8 Jun 22.

For Major  
ADDS & HA.

1944  
Ref. No. 30-149  
District Office,  
KIRAKI  
10th June, 1944

Southern Region HQ  
ANGAU  
Port Moresby

Patrol Report No Kik 22/43-4 : WO2 C.F. Smith

Attached hereto in duplicate is report on above patrol to the PURAKI Ri delta villages. It was in the form of a "follow up" patrol to P/O Smith's first patrol of this area, see patrol report No Kik 20/43-4.

A lot of work has been put into the compilation of the very comprehensive statement which accompanies the report. Much valuable information can be obtained from it.

Until further census work is done in this area really accurate figures cannot be given; there is an enormous difference between P/O Smith's estimate of the total population and that shown by census figures of 1942-43. Census work in this entire district is far from complete, nothing having been done since receipt of DS 7/3 of 1st Apr 44. It is hoped that this work can be re-commenced in the near future.

The figures given indicate, on paper, that with 67% of the effective male population away under indenture the social and economic structure of the villages suffer. This is even more apparent to a visitor to the villages. The result, if we are called upon to recruit 90% of the effective males, can be easily visualised.

Names of those c/s natives for whom repatriation is required will be made the subject of separate correspondence.

It is highly improbable that these delta people will ever evolve into gardeners, in the true sense of the word. They have not the necessity, and without this their desire to till the soil would be limited; to supplement their diet of sago, fish and coconuts only, not to replace it. Some months ago Capt Foldi suggested hoes and shovels etc being made available through the trade stores, if this could be done or if a number could be loaned to each village I feel sure that much interest would be aroused and improvements effected.

*James O. Ross*  
..... Capt  
(James O. Ross)  
Acting District Officer



Report of Patrol by: NX135108 W.O.11 SMITH C.F.R.

to: PURARI DELTA

Date left Station : 11 May 44 Date returned: 1 June 44

Purpose of Patrol : Routine inspection of villages of PURARI Delta not seen in Patrol 21/43-44, and to investigate repatriation of indenture labour to PURARI DELTA.

Patrol accompanied by:

(a) 1 European.

(b) 3 R.P.C.

(c) No carriers used.

Map reference : See map which accompanied P/R. 13 of 43-44

Last patrol to this area made by:

Patrol Report 13/43-44 and 21/43-44.

DIARY

11 May 44

1000 hrs. Patrol left KARCI POLICE CAMP; pz 4443.

1430 hrs. Arrived at ULIARAVI, pz 4435, which is comprised of the following ravis.

ASIRIMAI	v.	CONST.	REG. NO.	104	EVARA	OMARA
KARARARAVI	"	"	"	"	"	"
ALARAVI	"	"	"	137	KALVIRA	KOIVI
ALARAVI	"	"	"	"	"	"
NAVARARAVI	"	"	"	27	BAIERE	KIRI
AIRAVI	"	"	"	28	OVI	KIRI
ORONOKUA	"	"	"	"	"	"

1500 hrs. Investigated repatriation of natives away from village under indenture. Total number away is 260. Recommend 85 married males of this village be repatriated.

12 MAY 44

0800 hrs. Heard at ULIARAVI 25 cases minor native matters that were settled out of court.

1000 hrs. Left ULIARAVI.

1500 hrs. Arrived KAIMARI pz 5524, which is comprised of the following ravis:

AFIRAVI	v.	CONST.	REG. NO.	25	OMAI	BIAI
KAURAVI	"	"	"	24	KIMIRI	AREMA
KOIRAVI	"	"	"	26	NAMARI	KUMA

1530 hrs. Heard at KAIMARI 44 cases minor native matters which were settled out of court.

13 MAY 44

0700 hrs. At KAIMARI, took statistics of a population of 601.

1300 hrs. Investigated repatriation of 236 natives absent from KAIMARI under indenture. Recommend 15 married males of this village be repatriated.

14 MAY 44

0800 hrs. At KAIMARI, routine inspection made 129 houses 3 mission houses, 3 ravi houses. Ordered repair of 37 houses and paths thereto.

1300 hrs. 30 natives KAIMARI ordered to repair Trade Store, Romilly Sawmill adjacent to KAIMARI. It having been severely damaged by village natives.



DIARY CONT.

15 MAY 44

- 0700 hrs. At KAINARI, evacuated 10 natives to hospital.
- 0800 hrs. Left KAINARI.
- 1030 hrs. Arrived BAIMURU pZ 2130, which is comprised of the following Ravis:
- |          |                    |    |             |
|----------|--------------------|----|-------------|
| KAUMORO  | V. CONST. REG. NO. | 22 | KAIEA IVA'A |
| KEMEI    | "                  | 23 | AMANIA KAIO |
| NAVIPANA | "                  | "  | "           |
- 1100 hrs. At BAIMURU, took statistics of a population of 400.
- 1300 hrs. Investigated repatriation of 3 natives under indenture from BAIMURU. Recommend that 4 married natives be repatriated.

16 May 44

- 0700 hrs. At Baimuru, 24 natives evacuated to hospital.
- 0800 hrs. Made routine inspection of 7 houses, 3 ravi houses in BAIMURU.
- 1100 hrs. Heard at BAIMURU 11 cases native matters, 10 of which were settled out of court. AUWA KIMIRI was charged under N.Reg. 71(a) and on conviction sentenced to 2 months I H L.
- 1230 hrs. Patrol activities ceased confined to bed with severe attack malaria.

17 MAY 44

- 0800 hrs. Left BAIMURU.
- 1400 hrs. Arrived WAPOL POLICE CAMP.

18 MAY 44

- 1030 hrs. Left WAPOL POLICE CAMP.
- 1700 hrs. Arrived PAKEMUBU, pZ 2859. Most of the natives not in the village and village in shocking condition. People warned they they must have the entire village renovated by 1 months time.
- 1730 hrs. Left PAKEMUBU.
- 2230 hrs. Arrived PIEPOKI, pZ 5303, V. Const. Reg. No. 101 KERO'O MAUWA.

19 MAY 44

- 0800 hrs. At PIEPOKI, took statistics of population of 29.
- 1000 hrs. 0 married males under indenture from PIEPOKI. Recommend that

DIARY CONT.

19 MAY 44

- 1000 hrs. they all be returned to their village.
- 1100 hrs. Evacuated 4 natives from PIEPORI to hospital, three of which were suffering with V.D.
- 1130 hrs. Inspected 6 houses 1 ravi house at PIEPORI.
- 1300 hrs. visited AMIPORI, pZ 3304. V. Const. Reg. No. 108 KEVIAI AVAPI. 7 married males under indenture here, and it is recommended that they all be repatriated.
- 1330 hrs. Statistics taken 32 natives at AMIPORI, and an inspection made 9 houses, 1 ravi house.
- 1600 hrs. Returned to PIEPORI.

20 MAY 44

- 0815 hrs. Left PIEPORI.
- 1500 hrs. Arrived KORAVAKI, pZ 3549. V. Const. Reg. No. OMEPA AUWA. Statistics of a population of 137 made.
- 1600 hrs. Investigated repatriation 25 natives under indenture from KORAVAKI. Recommend that 4 married males be repatriated.
- 1700 hrs. Inspection made 24 houses 1 ravi at KORAVAKI. y

21 MAY 44

- 0700 hrs. At Koravaki, evacuated 4 natives to hospital.
- 0800 hrs. Left KORAVAKI.
- 1030 hrs. Arrived ORAVI, RAVIPAKA, AKIARAVI, pZ 3745. V. Const. Reg. No. 44 OVI MAIRAU.
- 1100 hrs. Took statistics population ORAVI 58, AKIARAVI 49, RAVIPAKA 37. And investigated for repatriation 43 natives under indenture. Recommend that 6 married males under indenture from RAVIPAKA be repatriated..

22 MAY 44

- 0700 hrs. 4 natives evacuated to hospital from ORAVI.
- ~~0800 hrs. Routine inspection~~



DIARY CONT.

22 MAY 44

0800 hrs. Routine inspection of houses. ORAVI 7 houses 1 ravi, AKIARAVI 11 houses 1 ravi, RAVIPAKA 7 houses 1 ravi. Ordered repair of 8 houses.

1400 hrs. Arrived EVARA, PZ 4343. V. Const. Reg. No. 43 KAIRI AUWA. Statistics population made 30 natives.

1430 hrs. There are 8 married males under indenture from EVARA. It is recommended that they be returned to their village.

1500 hrs. Routine inspection 11 houses 1 ravi at EVARA. Ordered the repair of 7 houses.

1700 hrs. Returned to WAROI POLICE CAMP.

23, 24, 25, May 44

At WAROI POLICE CAMP.

26 May 44

0800 hrs. Left WAROI POLICE CAMP.

~~1400~~ 1400 hrs. Arrived ORU, PZ 4933. No V. Const. Natives ordered to leave their present village site and rejoin KAIRU, PZ 5034, from whence they originally came. As the population of ORU is only 32, the majority of which are aged.

1700 hrs. Left Oru.

1530 hrs. Arrived at KAIRU, PZ 5034., which is comprised of the following ravis:  
APIRAVI V. CONST REG. NO. 40 RAKEA  
NAVARARAVI " " 100 EVARA KAPARA

1600 hrs Investigated 35 natives away under indenture. Mostly all single and no recommendation for repatriation made.

27 MAY 44

0800 hrs. Left KAIRU.

1110 hrs. Arrived MARIKAKARI, PZ 5427. V. Const. Reg. No. 52 OVI KOREPI. Investigated 19 natives under indenture and do not make any recommendations for repatriation.

1300 hrs. Left MARIKAKARI

DIARY CONT.      6

27 MAY 44

1700 hrs Arrived IKINU, pZ 5420. V. Const. in hospital.

28 MAY 44

0700 hrs. At IKINU, investigated 26 natives under indenture and don't make any recommendations for repatriation.

0915 hrs. Arrived AKOMA, pZ 5520. V. Const. Reg. No. 33 KOIVI PAIMUFU. Investigated 12 natives under indenture and don't make any recommendations for repatriation.

1200 hrs. Arrived KEREMA, pZ 6218. V. Const. Reg. No. 31 LULUFU. Investigated 4 natives under indenture and recommend that they all be repatriated.

1330 hrs. Arrived AIVEI and APIOPI, pZ 6818. V. Const's Reg. No. 32 IAKBA and Reg. No. 93 APIKI WAI respectively. Investigated 26 natives from AIVEI and 21 from APIOPI away under indenture. It is recommended that the 12 married males from APIOPI and 1 from AIVEI be repatriated.

1540 hrs. Arrived RAVIKIVAU No 2, pZ 6722. V. Const. Reg. No. 39 KOIVI-AMUA. Investigated 21 natives under indenture and recommend that 1 married male be repatriated.

29 May 44

0910 hrs. Left RAVIKIVAU NO 2.

1110 hrs. Arrived IARI, pZ 6234, which is comprised of the following

ravis:					
ONOPORAVI	V. CONST.	REG. NO.	35	AIARI	RAINI
AIVAVARAVI	"	"	37	RAINI	OMOA
KALIRAVI	"	"	129	AUWA	KOIVI
KALPENAIRU	"	"	36	MUNI	AVAI
RAVIRAPARA	"	"	10	KOIVI	AUWA
RAVIRIVAU NO 1	"	"	53	AIARA	MAIRAU

1500 hrs. Investigated 259 natives under indenture from IARI. Recommend that 10 married natives be repatriated.

30 May 44

0700 hrs. Investigation of the above natives from IARI still being continued.

1300 hrs. 34 cases minor native matters heard at Iari and settled out of court.



DIARY CONT.

31 MAY 44

0900 hrs. Left IARI.

1030 hrs. Arrived OKAIKENAIRU, pZ 6134. V. Const. Reg. No. 38 KAIRI KWAI. Investigated 15 natives away under indenture and recommend that they all be repatriated.

1600 hrs. Arrived KAIARAVI, pZ 4941. V. Const. Reg. No. 42 EVARA PERIKA.

1 JUNE 44

0800 hrs. At KAIARAVI, took statistics of population 34 natives, and investigated 10 natives under indenture. It is recommended that all 10 be repatriated.

0900 hrs. Made inspection 11 houses 1 ravi at KAIARAVI.

1100 hrs. Returned to WAROI POLICE CAMP.

GENERAL

POPULATION AND REPATRIATION

On this patrol certain statistical information of population has been made. It lays no claim to the accuracy of a census, it is simply an estimation, but considerable care has been taken and checked where possible, and the total labour under indenture has been checked with the contracts held in the District Office. This estimation claims that there is a total population of about 5000 natives in this area, comprising the NORINI, MAIPUA, IARI, KAIRI, WAROI tribes.

A census taken in 1942 claims that there were approximately 8000 natives in this area. Allowing for a margin of error of 500, it is definitely opinioned that there is now at least 2500 natives less in this area than as shown in the 1942 census.

There are 3525 adults in the area, and 300 children who have been born in the last two years. This seems to indicate that it will take some 20 years at this birthrate to reproduce the present adult population, excluding deaths by accident and sickness. But it is not considered that this birthrate will be maintained over the next few years. As of the 876 adult males not under indenture, 375 of them are aged or infirm; and these 876 males have 945 of a total of 1543 married females. Yet there are 429 effective males under indenture who are not married, and who have no possibility of becoming married in the next few years, as there are no adult females in the villages who are not in the married state.

GENERAL CONT

POPULATION AND REPATRIATION CONT

There are 1607 effective males in the area fit for all classes of labour, of these 1106 have been under indenture for the past two years, approximately 69%. The absence of this 69% has had considerable detrimental effect on village life. Not because the aggregate total indentured has been so excessive, but because of the haphazard methods of recruiting, which in some villages has left considerable numbers of effective males and in others, usually the smaller villages, denuded them of effective males.

In the KOKKI village of UKIARAVI, PZ 4835, there is a total effective male population of 295, of these 200 have been under indenture for the past two years. Leaving 33 effective males and 77 aged or infirm males to maintain village life in a village containing 100 houses and 7 ravi houses. In this village of a total adult population of 610 there are only 12 children under the age of two. There are 85 married males under indenture from this village and it is recommended that they all be repatriated. A list of their names, possible location, and number of dependents has been handed to the District Office.

The MAIPOA village of AFIOFI, PZ 6818, is another village that needs special consideration. It has a total effective male population of 25, and 21 of these have been under indenture for the past two years. 16 males, of which 12 are aged or infirm, have therefore to maintain a village of 24 houses. Of the males under indenture 12 are married and it is recommended that they be repatriated. A list has accordingly been handed to the District Office

It is also recommended that the total of 63 natives indentured from the following villages be repatriated. These villages have a total population of 50 and less and have been severely affected. These villages are: KAIARAVI, KAKAWA, UKAIKAIRO, KIBOKI, AMIPOKI, RAVIPAKA (BAROI), EVARA. A list of their names has been handed to the District Office.

There are very few cases deserving of special repatriation. Only 34 cases in villages other than those mentioned above were considered to be worthy of having their case submitted to the District Office. So that it is considered that a total 194 should be repatriated to this area, leaving 912 under indenture or 57% of the effective male population.

It is opinioned that 62% of the effective male population is about all that can safely be recruited from this area, in other words about 1000 effective males. But 62% can only be recruited if the recruiting is done equitably and on a percentage basis, and excluding the small villages of a population of 50 and under. If recruiting is done in the haphazard manner



GENERAL CONT.

POPULATION AND REPATRIATION CONT.

recruiting is done in the haphazard manner of the past it is considered that 57% is the safety mark.

This opinion is given by taking into relationship the number of males recruited from each tribe and the number of children under the age of two; the number of effective males remaining in the village and the manner in which they have been able to maintain their tribal culture.

In the KORIKI tribe 80% of the effective males have been recruited and there are only 42 children under the age of two, yet the total population is 1395. In the MAIPUA tribe 68% has been recruited, here there are 19 children under the age of two, total population 282. BAROI tribe has 57% under indenture, 49 children under the age of two, total population 474. IARI tribe has 60% under indenture, 121 children under two, total population 1533. KAIMARE tribe has 72% under indenture, 129 children under the age of two, total population 1399.

In the KORIKI villages there are 100 effective males to maintain 176 houses and village life, but in UKIARAVI, the largest KORIKI village there are only 33 to maintain 100 of the total of 176 houses. In the MAIPUA tribe there is 24 to maintain 63 houses. In the BAROI there is 57 to maintain 52 houses. In IARI 195 to maintain 246 houses. IN KAIMARE 125 to maintain 196 houses and village life.

So that in IARI village life is fairly vigorous and the village in fair condition. In KAIMARE village life is not as vigorous as that of the IARI nor are the villages in such good condition and these people have 12% more under indenture than IARI. In the KORIKI villages which have 80% under indenture, the birthrate is shocking, village life apathetic and the villages themselves being maintained in a very poor fashion.

CULTURE AND AGRICULTURE

What culture and what agricultural methods the people of this area have are essentially their own. The only change in their culture by European influence seems to be in the introduction of the knife and the axe and in the suppression of headhunting. Their methods of agriculture are those of the primitive horticulturist, namely rotation of area. Knowledge of tillage, irrigation, fertilization, rotation of crops, they have none. But they have some sense of food storage in their laborious sago making.

There does not seem to be any evidence of any serious effort on the part of any Administration to lay down a deliberate policy.

GENERAL COMMENT

CULTURE AND AGRICULTURE COMMENT.

POLICY to expand the culture of these people, as is seen in other parts of the Territory. They seem, by and large, to have been viewed simply as a labour market. At present, at any rate, it is felt that one of the most urgent needs of the area, particularly in view of the psychological upheaval caused by the war, is for the native of this area to be helped out of his apathetic state and encouraged to expand his culture more to the needs of his present requirements.

AREA One glaring example that the natives of this area are culturally apathetic is to be seen in the deterioration of native agriculture. What effect prewar policy had in building up this attitude is not known, but the war has certainly accentuated it considerably at least. For native gardens in this area have become practically nonexistent. Many "gardens" were visited by this patrol and they were all found to be much about the same, excepting the KAIMARE tribe who are maintaining a fair area under cultivation, but usually the garden was a partially cleared area of virgin bush some twenty yds. square in which some taro was growing, here and there a pineapple, and about the edges an occasional banana tree. Most of the villages have had considerable areas under cultivation on the high ground to the hinterland of their villages, but since the war they have not been cultivated. The natives gave as reason for this that the "government" had not encouraged them to spend the long periods away from their villages that seem necessary to maintain these distant gardens. Also they said they no longer had large canoes necessary for these journeys. But it was felt that the strongest reason was the general lassitude, at least very largely accentuated by the many away under indenture, that has led to such decrease in food production. y

The staple diet in this area is sago and coconuts and very little else. This lack of variety of diet is directly related to the decreased activity in food production. It was noticed that over 40% of the married females had no children and another 15% only had 1 child. Apart from the effect of large numbers away under indenture, there seemed good grounds to suspect that a good percentage of the women are partially or wholly sterile. The men and women state they "sleep together" often and nothing comes of it, and they sound generally disappointed. Also it was observed that the physical condition of "spell boys" was strikingly better than the native who had remained in the village, and these natives were unanimous in declaring that the village food did not satisfy them.

In short it is the opinion of this patrol that the best way of combating the very real psychological factor that exists here, now that natives are being returned to this area, would be to encourage these natives in their agriculture. For it is felt, that just by returning more natives to this area, the birthrate will not rise and nor will the apathetic state of these villages be improved. These people have got to be helped back on their feet and this can only be done by increasing their culture.



GENERAL CONT.

CULTURE AND AGRICULTURE CONT.

Thus it is recommended firstly that a limited number of hoes and seed be made available immediately to a selected number of natives from each village. It would be an easy matter for a patrol to spend a little extra time encouraging the development of these gardens. It is then recommended that when the natives have been thoroughly interested in their agriculture that someone with agricultural <sup>Knowledge</sup> be sent to teach them tillage, irrigation, fertilization and so eventually to the rotation of crops more in line with the requirements of diet.

For it is here submitted that if such a policy is pursued not only will the physical standard of these people be <sup>improved</sup> and population increased, but a considerable step would have been made in the expansion of their culture, which seems from their present apathetic condition to be a very desirable thing.

*C. H. Smith* ..... W.O. 11

12  
Report on R.P.C. Accompanying the Patrol

1	Reg. No, 1752	Const. POJARI	Intelligent., and the matter of his discipline while on patrol is improving.
2	" "	2095	" KAPELA Carries out routine duties satisfactorily.
3	" "	2005	" KOTCI Is old but when stirred up does good work.

*C. H. Smith* ..... V.C.11



1 AUG 1944

Ref 30-222  
DISTRICT HQ  
KIKORI, Purari Dist.,  
28.7.44.

H. Q. Southern Region.  
ANGAU  
MORESBY.

P/R No.22 of 43/44 - WO/11 SMITH C.F.

Ref your memo 30/2/23-1398 of the 10 July'44.

The figures mentioned in the a/m Patrol Report were one of the first matters to receive attention on my taking over the district, hence my report No.1 44/45. There it will be seen that the P.O's figures were made from a mere "head count" and therefore useless. The figures mentioned in my report are the result of a check with the 1938 census which had also been checked in 1943.

The totals as shown in that report may be taken as reasonably accurate and shows a very serious state of affairs, which unless something drastic is done will mean the dying out of the entire race.

I do not think there is anyone in the area with the necessary qualifications to give an opinion as to the cause, nor supply a remedy, but I would respectfully request that the services of a qualified man be made available to make a thorough survey of the whole position.

It may be that the natives are sterile, it may be their diet, or it even may be that abortion is practiced excessively though I hardly think the latter could be the cause otherwise there would be a greater percentage of deaths in the female population. It is however, in my opinion a matter that needs prompt and careful investigation.

As regards the PO's comments on Culture and Agriculture, I do not think he was in quite a normal frame of mind when the report was prepared. From my own experience the natives of the Purari are far better off than those of the Goaribari Dist., And furthermore they have'nt the same percentage of V.D.

*Clem H. Rich*  
..... Capt.  
Clem.H.Rich a/DO Purari Dist.,

DS 30/2/23  
HQ ANGAU  
8 Sep. 44.

HQ SOUTHERN REGION

PATROL REPORT NO. 22 of 43/44. WOII SMITH C.F.

Receipt is acknowledged of the above mentioned  
Patrol Report - your memo. No. 30/2/23 of 18 Aug.44.

2. The comments of DADMS are noted and forwarded herewith  
are two copies of an appreciation by Maj. W.R. Humphries.

3. The question of depopulation, as is pointed out by  
Maj. Humphries, is not confined to the NAMA people and  
the question generally will require careful attention  
in the development of future native administration.  
The appreciation by Maj Humphries will be brought to  
the notice of higher authority and in the meantime the  
D.O. should be guided by the principles expressed therein  
and endeavour to formulate a District policy which  
will result in arresting the present decline.

10/9.  
DDDS:

DADMS:

*W.R. Humphries*  
Major  
For DDDS & NA



AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/2/33

HQ  
SOUTHERN REGION  
ANGAU PORT HENNESSY  
10 July 44

Ref No. 1348

DO KINOMI

R/R No. 22 of 43/44 - WO/II Smith C.F.

Receipt is acknowledged of a/m report forwarded under cover of your memo 30-149 of 16 June 44.

2. If the census figures submitted by PO could be accepted as correct, the decline of 23% in population since 1942 could be a cause for much concern. Information is desired as to whether the 1942 figures were taken from a properly recorded census or based on estimates made by inexperienced patrol officers? If a written census was taken in 1942, did PO Smith stick against it or merely make a "head" count?

3. It seems clear from the figures submitted by PO that some areas have been over-recruited, and it is noted that you will be submitting a list of natives eligible for repatriation.

4. Culture & Agriculture - PO's remarks and your comments thereon are noted. It is pointed out that PO's statement about there being only sago and coconuts is very little else conflicts with his statement in Patrol Report No. 21 of 43/44, page 6, in which he says that there is a plentiful supply of native food such as sago, coconuts, papaw, yams, taro, fish, shrimps, crabs, fowl and pig.

5. Advice has been received from PROCON that garden tools have been on order for some considerable time. When these tools arrive they will be distributed amongst Trade Stores throughout the Territory for sale to natives.

6. PO's ideas in regard to improved agricultural methods are laudable, but it seems that not much can be done while the people choose to remain in their present localities, for the reason that there is very little gardening land in close proximity to their villages. However, they should be encouraged to make the fullest possible use of what land there is.

*Handwritten notes and signatures:*  
11/11/44  
8/11/44  
ADD 5  
A. J. [Signature]

→ COPY:  
HQ ANGAU (DS)

HQ ANGAU  
31 Aug 44.

Decline of Population - Purari  
District - P/R Kikori No 22 of 43/44.

The population of the Purari River Delta District in the year 1932 was 5983. It was about the same in 1938. Now in 1944 it is 5083.

This means that the NAMAU people in five years have lost one-sixth of their population. Twenty-five years hence, if the present rate of decrease continues, the Purari River Delta will be an uninhabited wilderness.

The following factors are mentioned as being associated with, if not responsible for, this alarming decrease:-

- (1) Over-recruitment of the able-bodied men;
- (2) Pneumonia, yaws and other diseases;
- (3) Malnutrition;
- (4) Overcrowded and badly ventilated houses;
- (5) Deterioration of native agriculture; and
- (6) Sterility in the women.

With regard to (5) the DO at Kikori thinks that the investigating Officer was not quite in a normal state of mind when he wrote his comments about agriculture. Even assuming that the said officer was in a normal state of mind when he wrote his report, there is still need to remember that he was dealing with a problem far beyond the bounds of his capacity and experience.

In Papua there is no problem more profound than the problem of depopulation and no one should attempt its solution before reading the various authorities on the subject of depopulation among native races in the Pacific and elsewhere. I refer to Carr Saunders, Malinowski, Haddon, Dr. Rivers, Durrad, Seligman, Sir Hubert Murray, Report of Fiji Commission, Ari-i Taimai and others.

A successful study of these authorities presupposes in the reader a wide experience of the customs and habits of the particular natives concerned.

It has often been said that the only way to study native problems is to discover their importance in relation to the social organisation of the people and thereby discover what is essential for the preservation of the tribe, to study their belief and practices sympathetically in terms of their own thought.

The politician, the soldier and the war contractor eagerly enrol the chemist, the physicist and the engineer in their services when they need engines of destruction and mutilation for the wholesale slaughter of men in battle. Is it less profitable to enrol the services or adapt the advice of those who have studied the technique of saving life and the factors that are responsible for depopulation? Among the factors commonly held responsible for decline in population among the primitive peoples of the Pacific are:-

1. Disease and epidemics.
2. Infant mortality.
3. Child marriages and filthy practices.
4. Overcrowded and badly ventilated houses.
5. Unhealthy or insanitary villages.
6. Recruiting and the consequent segregation of the sexes.
7. Deterioration of food supplies.



(2)

8. Infanticide, abortion etc.
9. Inbreeding.
10. Sterility.

To deal with these factors seriatim:-

(1) Diseases and epidemics, by themselves, have never exterminated a race who had the will to live. The plagues and diseases that swept over Europe in 14th, 15th and 16th centuries carried off a quarter of the population.

In the 17th century the plagues in London killed 68,596 people in one year (1636), although two-thirds of the total population of 460,000 fled to the country.

It is acknowledged by all the authorities mentioned above that disease and epidemics sometimes sweep away large proportions of the population, but if the settled tendency of a population is to increase rather than decline the survivors must continue the upward trend at the same rate of increase.

(2) Infant mortality. Infant mortality is neither a cause nor an index of racial decline. In China 50% of all infants die before they reach even the age of one year. Figures from India show an infant mortality rate of 360 per thousand. The average rate for the whole white race is 150 per thousand.

(3) Child marriages and filthy customs. Child marriages and customs strongly distasteful to European sentiments have prevailed for centuries among people over a very wide region, including India, who have yet shown remarkable powers of increase.

(4) Overcrowded and badly ventilated houses. These have been in operation for an indefinitely long period previous to European invasion of the Pacific and elsewhere and have little relation to the decline of a race adapted by centuries to such conditions.

(5) The Committee appointed to investigate the decrease in population in Fiji reported that the inhabitants of villages placed on healthy sites with good running water and natural drainage have decreased at the same rate as those built on swampy ground. (p. 82 of Report)

(6) Recruitment of able bodied men. Authorities agree that provided this does not exceed 33% of such men no serious harm will result. If carried beyond that point acceleration of a decline will result.

(8) Infanticide, abortions etc. These were wide spread before the advent of the white man in the Pacific. Cook estimated the population of Tahiti in 1767 at 200,000. Ari-i Taimai with all sources of native information at her disposal considers this figure an underestimate. Infanticide was practiced over a long period to keep the population exceeding the available food supplies. A single bread fruit tree was often owned by two or three families who disputed with each other over rights of property over branches of the tree.

(9) Inbreeding. Duff, first Missionary to Tahiti reported upon excellent health and fine physical standard, particularly among the more inbred chiefs and the longevity of the population. Abortion and infanticide were practiced.

(7) Food supplies. In New Zealand, wars were frequent and crops were constantly being destroyed. Food was not plentiful - it was hard to get and poor when got. After

the European invasion supplies were regular and abundant and far more nutritious. In 1849 the population according to Grey was 120,000. In 1896 it had fallen to 39,854.

(10) Sterility. It is a matter of common knowledge that sexual desire and vigour tend to decrease when anxiety and depression are present. Primitives are particularly sensitive to inhibitive and disturbing influences acting upon the normal expression of their sexual life. They are more liable to react strongly to a disturbance of their social and sexual life than Europeans. And in this respect women are more susceptible to depression and anxiety than men.

These two depressives create conditions in women unfavourable to fertilisation.

Drs. Bland and Sutton, Giles, Norman Hairi, Havelock, Ellis and many others have all written on this subject.

According to these authorities there is in every woman a secretion, a normal inhabitant of the vagina, that protects it against invasion by other organisms. The acidity of this secretion, it is said, is sufficient to kill or at least injure any spermatozoon coming in contact with it. But during sexual intercourse where there is sexual vigour the woman's sexual glands produce a copious flow of an alkaline fluid which serves to neutralise the acidity of the resident secretion. Therefore full sexual excitement is essential for, or at least favourable to fertilisation. When it is lacking the conditions are not favourable.

Depression and anxiety then may be said to be inimical to fecundity and to an increase of population, especially where primitives are concerned. Now if depression and anxiety are present among the Namau, and judging by the reports received, there seems no doubt about it, it is more than likely they are responsible for the rapid decline that has taken place in the last four years. There is no evidence at all to support the contention that the majority of the women are sterile in the real sense of the word. It is said the people are apathetic and depressed.

The factors that have brought about this state of affairs among the Namau are to be found in other parts of the Pacific where the people are declining.

These factors reside in the methods employed by Government and Missionaries to wreck the customs of the people. Depopulation is intimately connected with the disintegration of culture. Change the living conditions of primitives, destroy their social organisation, their age-old beliefs and customs and a state of disphoria will prevail, and the people become dispirited and depressed.

Vigorous and high spirited tribes are rarely idle - mentally or physically - there is always much to do and think about, ceremonies connected with ancestor worship, fishing, hunting, gardening canoe making, the preparation for feast and in the west the building of those great ravis, the spiritual home of the people, and the arts and crafts and masks that figure so prominently in the lives of these people.

All these things provided the native with food for thought - with as much work as was as good for him in the enervating climate of the tropics. Contrary to common belief he had little time to spare if he played his full part in the affairs of the tribe.



There was the family group, the clan, sub-division of clans and septs, all these formed a co-ordinated whole, especially where labour was required in connection with feasts and the building of ravis.

Interference with the work of one group might affect the whole community. With the advent of the white man the social order began to change. Able bodied men were induced to leave their homes, nonentities were appointed Village Constables and commenced to give orders to head men. Government Officers made demands on the men and women for labour. Carriers and canoes were demanded. Rest houses, fences, roads and unnecessary bridges had to be made, where formerly logs had served quite well as crossings, scores of men were taken away and imprisoned for trifling offences, or were taken out on patrol, often while the people were in the midst of preparations for feasts and tribal ceremonies. These and other forms of interference made serious inroads on the time of the people and when the majority of their able bodied men were recruited, they found themselves unable to fulfil the needs essential for the preservation of their system of living. They saw this system crumbling about them and they became apathetic and depressed.

"Before the Government came our people were numerous, now they are diminishing and dispirited - our women no longer bear many children and our villages are emptying".

Such thoughts are all too common in Papua, but they are rarely put into words, for the natives are very sensitive and speak of these things only to men who know them well.

Some of the worst features of native Administration are well known to trained observers. The constant round of prosecutions and orders, the continued fussing over details like rest houses, roads, pigs and, to a white man, untidy villages. The calling in and lining up of the people on the slightest pretext regardless of the tasks on which they are engaged, and the never ending threats of punishment and gaol; in brief, the constant interference with the lives and customs of the people - these things all make for disintegration and decay.

They are all associated with our ceaseless attempts to "improve" the living conditions of the people. We are so concerned with what we think is good for the native's body that we are blind to the needs of his mind.

Among nearly all primitive peoples the three principal and inter-related factors of social integration are:-

(1) Leadership (clan or tribal)  
(2) Magic and sorcery (offensive and defensive)  
with their roots in the mythological and religious traditions of the people.

(3) The exchange of gifts and barter of goods, partly economic and partly ceremonial and non-economic.

Out of this trinity is developed the system under which the native lives. Destroy this system, change the living conditions of the natives drastically or rapidly and he will lose interest in life and die. Therefore the preservation of the beliefs and customs of the natives, except where they transgress the criminal law of the country, should be the abiding solicitude of all who profess to be working for their welfare.

lives of the people.

For what shall it profit the natives if we give them so-called model villages, hospitals and all the rest of it and in doing so we destroy their will to live?

The condition of the Namau people to-day is obviously deplorable and we should take steps to remedy it. The men should be returned to their villages, they should be encouraged through their leaders to rebuild their ravis and take up again all those interests which gave them their hold on life. But it should be remembered that the people cannot and will not attempt these things if we continue to interfere with the activities and customs associated with them.

Constant patrols by officers who are continually fussing over pigs, houses, roads, hygiene, sanitation and all the rest of it, do more harm than good for they leave the people bewildered and depressed.

What is wanted is intelligent interest in and solicitude for the beliefs and customs of the people. Given these things the Namau may yet work out their own salvation.

All the above is written with special regard for the position in the Purari River Delta, but much of it is applicable to some tribes in other parts of Papua.

In 1931 while DO at Kikori I spent a month living at UKIARAVI watching the people following their daily occupations. I noticed that everything centred around the communal Ravis. These Ravis are huge buildings, the roof at the entrance end towers up 60 and 70 feet above the ground. Many of them were 300 feet long. The roof slopes down from the entrance to about 20 feet at the rear end of the building. The great room at the entrance end is used as a meeting place for men, a kind of Town Hall and club house combined, where the elders and clan leaders discuss public affairs. It is a huge room decorated with carved posts and arts and crafts of all descriptions. Completely closed off from the main hall and occupying about one quarter of the length of the building is the "Temple" or Shrine. To the natives it is a sacred sanctuary, and only on very rare occasions may ordinary tribesmen enter it. The walls are lined with the skulls of their ancestors, weapons and masks and a lot of sacred carvings, all full of meaning to the natives.

I was taken into one of these Shrines, and was so struck with the solemnity of the occasion that I took off my hat. I was asked not to touch anything.

Some of the masks represented various forms of life, huge birds and fishes, crocodiles, reptiles, while others delineated the people's ancestral Gods.

The work involved in the building of these Ravis must be seen to be understood. That at UKIARAVI took 50 to 100 men three months to build. The framework was erected with much ceremony and speech making by the Ravi Chief. The mask making and the carvings and the painting of symbols seems to be never ending.

The commotion and noise and the singing was at times trying to a European, but obviously the people "wallowed" in it. Each clan or section seemed to be responsible for different parts of the job, and obviously some were specialists. While the great entrance posts were being erected the excitement was intense and any observer could see that it was an important event in the lives of the people.



When it is remembered that the vast quantity of materials have to be cut in the jungle sometimes many miles away, conveyed to the village in canoes and then shaped and prepared before being put into place, it is not difficult to understand why so much time is required for the erection of a Ravi, not to mention the "furnishings".

We should remember these things when we are making demands on the time and energies of these people.

*Stevenson*

Major.

Addendum.

The undermentioned is an extract from an article which I came across, after writing the above, (by Dr. W. H. R. Rivers) which appeared in the "United Empire, of March, 1921.

"At the present time many parts of the world are gradually losing their native population. It is also becoming evident that, except in a few favoured situations, the white man will never be able to live, work, and breed in the tropics. For the main business of the development of these regions we shall have to rely upon those races which through long ages have become adapted to tropical conditions, and in many places these peoples are disappearing so rapidly that unless something is done to stay the decline, it will become difficult, if not impossible, to carry on the work of development.

I have tried to show elsewhere that this dying-out of native races depends in the main on loss of interest in life; that the diseases and poisons to which decline of population is usually ascribed are only the immediate agents and produce their dire effect only because they are acting upon people with so little interest left in their life that they succumb at the first breath of any new, and to them mysterious, influence. In another place I have sought to show that this loss of interest in life is largely due to the injudicious and indiscriminating way in which native beliefs and customs have been treated by the white man, whether official, missionary, or trader. Every native custom, unreasonable or even wrong as it may appear to us, has come into being in response to needs of the human being in relation to his environment. Moreover, the customs we regard as wrong or foolish are often so intimately interwoven with others of an indisputably useful kind that they cannot be abolished without destroying or greatly impairing the efficiency of the whole organization. There is much in native custom which is so at variance with the ideals and tradition of our own civilization that it has to go, but any reform should be carried out in such a way as to preserve the good which is associated with the bad. Only by such action can we expect to preserve the interest and good-will which are essential to human efficiency."

VILLAGE	Total Population	Total Adults	Total Adult Males	Males Aged or Infirm	Total Males Effective	Total Males Effective (Indigenous)	Total Males Effective (Immigrants)	Dependants Married on Males	Adult Females	Female Infants in Village	Total Children Under 16 yrs	Total Males Children	Total Female Children	Total Children	Total
NAVASARAVI	232	120	92	56	19	37	37	9	21	36	26	28	17	11	18
KAIRIMAI	282	194	80	38	8	30	27	16	39	42	25	24	12	12	14
KARARAVI	277	132	95	55	8	47	41	22	37	40	18	37	23	14	22
AKIARAVI	163	152	128	91	5	86	80	7	15	27	30	24	14	10	3 11
MIRARAVI	177	115	46	26	11	16	13	6	17	20	12	19	10	9	2 10
AIRAVI	277	161	109	70	14	56	45	14	24	39	25	42	23	19	4 12
UKUNUKUA	216	94	66	34	12	22	17	11	21	32	19	28	14	14	3 13
ORU	62	32	22	14	4	10	4	2	7	8	4	10	6	4	2 3
VARAVI		55	45	24	9	15	10	10	17	21	10	10	3	7	3 11
IKINU	245	161	107	52	7	45	26	8	15	55	45	54	25	27	11 15
AKOMA	149	98	72	32	12	20	12	4	5	40	37	26	13	8	4 14
MAIRIAKAKARI	151	107	82	35	7	28	19	14	31	47	29	25	12	13	3 17
APIRAVI		66	54	38	8	30	18	2	3	16	13	12	5	7	1 9
NAVABARAVI		58	42	28	3	25	17	1	1	14	13	16	8	3	1 7
TOTALS KORIKI	1395	1040	593	127	466	366	126	253	447	506	355	190	165	42	176
APIOPI		90	67	37	12	25	21	12	20	30	9	23	14	9	8 24
AIVEI	346	153	108	55	12	43	26	18	24	53	41	45	28	17	7 29
KEREWA	56	39	27	12	5	7	4	4	6	15	11	12	6	6	4 10
TOTALS MAIPUA	282	202	104	29	75	51	29	50	98	61	80	48	32	19	63
RAVIKIVAU N°2	346	160	108	59	6	53	21	15	24	49	34	52	24	28	11 22
OKAIKENAIRU	101	39	34	20	5	15	15	8	13	14	6	5	2	3	2 8
ONOPOBAVI	302	221	155	92	10	82	53	30	35	63	38	76	33	43	13 24
AIKAVARAVI	250	350	222	132	23	107	67	29	63	90	62	128	73	55	28 61
KAIRARAVI	204	123	77	46	14	32	20	22	39	31	27	46	13	23	12 27
MAIPENAIRU	268	163	103	63	13	50	29	13	29	40	32	60	24	36	8 38
RAVIKAUPARA	415	244	183	102	9	93	65	29	58	81	43	61	34	27	15 38
RAVIKIVAU N°1	306	223	133	69	13	56	35	19	51	64	45	90	48	42	27 30
TOTALS IARI	1538	1015	583	93	490	295	165	332	432	285	513	256	262	121	246
APIRAVI	450	352	266	157	31	126	107	67	116	109	49	86	31	55	29 54
KAURAVI	500	364	249	144	20	124	89	54	101	105	48	115	54	61	24 46
KOIRAVI	300	197	128	67	12	55	40	23	72	61	27	69	32	37	24 29
KAKA	150	101	54	8	46	34	22	44	47	22	49	28	21	11	12
KAUMORO	261	163	92	20	72	39	14	47	71	48	98	50	42	17	28
KEMEI	75	51	29	8	21	10	3	4	22	18	24	10	14	24	17
TOTALS KAIMARE	1399	953	543	99	444	319	188	334	415	212	441	205	236	129	196
PIEPOKE		35	25	13	2	11	6	6	9	12	6	10	6	4	2 5
AMIPAKE		42	36	19	5	14	7	7	11	17	10	7	4	3	3 7
KORAVAKE	177	163	99	51	10	41	25	25	47	48	27	64	34	30	25 24
ORAVI		63	35	20	3	17	5	5	12	15	10	28	11	17	9 7
RAVIPARA		58	36	18	2	16	13	10	23	18	5	22	14	8	6 7
AKIARAVI	103	74	47	22	3	19	11	8	19	25	16	27	14	13	4 11
EVAKA	177	38	22	16	2	14	8	3	11	15	8	15	7	5	3 7
TOTALS SANDI	474	310	159	27	132	75	64	137	151	81	164	85	79	40	52
GRAND TOTALS	5023	3525	1982	375	1607	1106	577	1154	1543	945	1568	741	774	360	735



	PO	Att. Deland.	
NAVARARAVI	120	252	
KAIRIMAI	104	282	
KAKKARAVI	132	247	
AKIARAVI	152	113	
PIIKARAVI	65	177	
AIRAVI	151	237	
UKUNUKUA	24	316	
ORU	32	62	
IKINU	161	245	
AKOMA	78	149	
MAIRIAMAKARA	107	154	
AIVEI	153	246	
KERENA	39	56	
RAVIKIVAU No. 2	160	216	
OKAIKENAIKU	39	101	
ONOPORAVI	221	302	
AIKAVARAVI	250	534	
KAIRIRAVI	123	204	
MAIPENAIKU	163	268	
RAVIKIVAU No. 1	244	418	
RAVIKIVAU No. 1	223	246	
APIKAVI	252	453	
KAVARAVI	204	524	
KEIKAVI	127	201	
KORAVARE	143	171	
AKIARAVI	52	176	27 village.
EVARA	58	100	
	4124	6956	

Wait for H146 to letter Ref. 398 of July 24.  
 18  
 24

Year	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec
1870	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1871	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1872	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1873	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1874	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1875	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1876	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1877	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1878	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1879	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1880	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1881	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1882	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1883	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1884	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1885	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1886	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1887	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1888	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1889	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1890	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1891	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1892	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1893	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1894	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1895	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1896	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1897	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1898	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1899	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3
1900	245	151	26	26	47	19	12	11	21	11	3	3



Year	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	June	July	Aug	Sept	Oct	Nov	Dec	Total
1871	56	12	25	9	4	5	52	10	4	8	1	1	138
1872	78	22	30	7	9	5	72	5	8	1	1	1	163
1873	80	36	19	28	31	20	50	5	12	1	1	1	184
1874	101	18	0	21	21	14	31	17	1	1	1	1	185
1875	100	30	20	15	22	17	20	21	1	1	1	1	190
1876	100	40	17	10	12	1	75	22	1	1	1	1	190
1877	100	41	16	11	15	1	71	21	1	1	1	1	194
1878	100	41	16	11	15	1	71	21	1	1	1	1	194
1879	100	41	16	11	15	1	71	21	1	1	1	1	194
1880	100	41	16	11	15	1	71	21	1	1	1	1	194
1881	100	41	16	11	15	1	71	21	1	1	1	1	194
1882	100	41	16	11	15	1	71	21	1	1	1	1	194
1883	100	41	16	11	15	1	71	21	1	1	1	1	194
1884	100	41	16	11	15	1	71	21	1	1	1	1	194
1885	100	41	16	11	15	1	71	21	1	1	1	1	194
1886	100	41	16	11	15	1	71	21	1	1	1	1	194
1887	100	41	16	11	15	1	71	21	1	1	1	1	194
1888	100	41	16	11	15	1	71	21	1	1	1	1	194
1889	100	41	16	11	15	1	71	21	1	1	1	1	194
1890	100	41	16	11	15	1	71	21	1	1	1	1	194
1891	100	41	16	11	15	1	71	21	1	1	1	1	194
1892	100	41	16	11	15	1	71	21	1	1	1	1	194
1893	100	41	16	11	15	1	71	21	1	1	1	1	194
1894	100	41	16	11	15	1	71	21	1	1	1	1	194
1895	100	41	16	11	15	1	71	21	1	1	1	1	194
1896	100	41	16	11	15	1	71	21	1	1	1	1	194
1897	100	41	16	11	15	1	71	21	1	1	1	1	194
1898	100	41	16	11	15	1	71	21	1	1	1	1	194
1899	100	41	16	11	15	1	71	21	1	1	1	1	194
1900	100	41	16	11	15	1	71	21	1	1	1	1	194

386

PATROL REPORT

No. KIK. 22 of 43/44

REPORT OF A PATROL BY

S/Sgt Williams R.T.

TO

GORIBARI Sub-Dist.

DATE LEFT STATION

9 June 44

DATE RETURNED TO STATION

28 June 44

PURPOSE OF PATROL

General Inspection of Villages.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY

(a) European Personnel. 1  
(b) R.F.C. 5  
(c) Medical Orderly 1  
(d) Carriers 6  
(e) Interpreter 1

PREV PATROL TO AREA

Patrol No KIK 15/43-44 by  
Sgt Ryan R.R.

IS ST MEDICAL PATROL TO AREA

Y

REFERENCE

4 Mile Strategic Series R.C.  
MINOR 1st Edition.

Tracing attached.

*Handwritten notes:*  
Sgt Williams R.T.  
Patrol No KIK 22 of 43/44  
Date 9 June 44  
Returned 28 June 44



DIARY OF PATROL

Friday 9th June:

Left AIKORI (P)Y 0500 in the Station launch "IAKAI" towing a canoe which is to be used for the Patrol. On passing the villages of BAKUCI (P)Y 0053 and PALE (P)Y 0753, instructed interpreter MAHAL to call out and tell all GOAKI people to return to their proper villages. This was done as these villages usually have a considerable number of visitors from villages situated further down the river. Proceeded down the AIKORI & MEBERRY Rivers arriving at the village of UBUU (P)Y 0628 at 1245 hrs. Vill Const LAIVEL and the majority of people absent cutting timber in order to complete several houses under construction. A good start had been made on the pig fence which was three parts finished, but the village was by no means in good condition. Owing to the mere handful of people present, the patrol departed at 1345hrs after leaving instructions with the Councillor in charge to the effect that all people were to return from their Kombatis etc immediately. Arrived at IAKAI Village (P)Y 0620 situated on a small creek of the same name after 3/4 of an hours travel in the launch. Vill Const AI:IA in AIKORI Hospital. Village in a deplorable condition; portion of the wharf had fallen in, the boardwalks connecting the various structures in the village were rotting and the Rest House was in a state of disrepair, making it quite apparent that previous orders had been entirely forgotten. The main reason given for lack of work was that they had no available canoes - this, however, does not seem to handicap them from visiting Kombatis and Sage places. 10 Offenders were arrested and will be sent to AIKORI on the "IAKAI". Immediately following the medical inspection all able men and women were put to work on the construction of a pig yard and the encircling village fence on which a very poor start had been made. A.F.O. Reg No 2101 Const DUBAL sent out to bring in all people from their nearby Kombatis - he returned at 2000 hrs with some half a dozen, mostly women. Owing to the low tide, it was now compulsory for the launch to remain overnight in the small Creek - slept aboard launch.

Saturday 10th June:

Rising at 0630 hrs an early attack was launched on the village fence and pig yard. Leaving Const DUBAL in charge of the work, patrol departed at 0745 hrs on a rising tide and arrived back at UBUU at 1030 hrs. The "IAKAI" continued on from here to AIKORI with the prisoners on board in charge of a village Councillor; all gear having been transferred to the canoe which will form the mode of transport from now on. Majority of UBUU people once again absent returning at 1300 hrs with three canoe loads of timber. Vill Const LAIVEL informed us that they have to go across to DAWIARI IS for their timber, and although not a great distance, it tends to slow down progress, especially at this time of the year when the sea is usually rough. Village lined at 1330 hrs, a medical inspection revealing 2 for hospital - these were immediately sent off in charge of a village Councillor. Instructions given for the work to be completed double quick time, the people were started and the patrol left at 1515 hrs for DUBAL (P)Y 0621 on GOAKI IS, arriving there at 1730 hrs - Vill Const CHIA reported. Nations issued to police and carriers.

Sunday 11th June:

All people lined for inspection - 5 to hospital. Apparently it has been the custom of nearly half of this village to live in PALE for the greater part of the year. The Councillor in charge of these people at PALE brought most of them to DUBAL when he heard of the Patrol. He says that they have been busily engaged there making canoes of which there seems to be a general shortage in this area. The Vill Const was told, however, that the previous orders issued should have been first carried out. The inspection found the pig proof fence almost complete and it was apparent that some effort had been made to tidy up the village, and under supervision the people work well. Day spent here with all hands busily engaged on the work.

Monday 12th June:

Early morning brought heavy rain delaying start until 0830 hrs when the patrol departed for ALIABA to inspect the spring cleaning. R.F.C. Reg No 1749 Const MAMA sent to USOO to report on the progress of the work there. Arrived ALIABA at 1000 hrs pig yard finished and fence nearing completion. Const DUBAL reported that all was well. After leaving strict instructions with the Councillor in charge that the people were to be kept working until the village was cleaned (this includes the building of a new wharf and a set of boardwalks), returned to DOPINA arriving there at 1220 hrs. Const MAMA reported in at 1230 hrs, USOO people still building up their timber supplies prior to starting the actual work. Lunched and left DOPINA at 1315 hrs, weather now fine. Arrived at the village of KEMBO (P)Y 6321 at 1400 hrs - Vill Const KAMAME reporting. A strong fence with only finishing touches required had been built, but the village itself was in a very untidy condition. The line up revealed a shortage of strong men and women - upon inquiry one of the old women said that some people had run away into the bush just prior to the arrival of the patrol. R.F.C. Reg No 2102 Const WAKI together with the vill const sent out to apprehend these. Village people put to work and R.F.C. Reg No 2067 Const WAKI left in charge. The patrol departed at 1445 hrs, crossed MAMA Passage and arrived at GORO (P)Y 6324 Vill Const KAMAMO reporting. This village the best so far, the wharf and boardwalks being in fair condition and the pig fence completed. The medical inspection revealed 0 for Hospital; those to accompany the patrol to ALIABA (P)Y 6018. The line up revealed a pleasing number of strong, healthy young men and women, forming a direct contrast to the one at KEMBO. The vill const being informed of the work required in the light of a general clean up, patrol and hosp. patients in separate canoes left at 1610 hrs for the village of ALIABA, arriving there at 1730 hrs - Vill Const A. KOWAI reporting. This village was found to be in really good order, and news of the patrol's vicinity having reached here, the people were already at work. It was quite a pleasure to see quite a little green grass in the village instead of all mud, the place being really spick and span and obviously previous orders had been well carried out by way of a change. One man with an Ulcer the only flaw in the general health. Const WAKI reported at 1800 hrs with 5 women, all old, and these were all the KEMBO people that he could locate. As they were busily engaged making Sago, and had not run away as the old women had said, they were sent back to their village. Slept at ALIABA.

Tuesday 13th June:

Const MAMA together with Vill Const A. KOWAI, sent through to the KURAMA side to apprehend 2 hospital runaways also to bring back a boy so that a R.A.L. payment can be made. Hospital patients to KANORI in charge of a GORO councillor. Village people started work on a pig yard at the rear of the village, the area marked out. Left ALIABA at 1000 hrs and crossed to the village of GORAI (P)Y 6317 situated just inside a small creek on GUARDIAN IS. The Vill Const of this village was dismissed some 3 weeks ago and is now in the KANORI jail. Village in a pitiful condition, houses and boardwalks rotten and in a state of collapse and the whole village area a perfect eyesore. A feeble attempt had been made to repair the fence but the pigs still had the run of the place. Some time was spent here while nearby Kombatis & Sago places were raided and the final line up totalled 41 as compared with 10 at the first count. Asked to explain their neglect to carry out previous orders, the Councillor in charge said that all the people wished to shift to a new site some 1/2 mile down the Creek on the beach itself. The people were unanimous and emphatic about wishing to change the site of their village. I think, however, that the idea occurred to them when news reached them of the nearness of an inspection, knowing full well that the state of their present village would get them into trouble. The Patrol departed at 1415 hrs and visited the proposed site for the new village (P)Y 6310. A good site indeed, facing the beach, and a small amount of clearing had already been done. Seeing that the old village needs complete re-building, the change is recommended.



Tuesday 13th June (Cont.):

The main drawback will be the shortage of labour which will slow down progress considerably. The proposal will be submitted to KINORI for a decision in the matter. 10 offenders from UGARI sent to AI:IDIA in charge of Const WAKI. The most suitable man for the appointment of Vill Const here, is a Councillor named WAKI who seems interested in the work. He will go to KINORI with the prisoners and he will return with the decision as regards the building of the new village. After completing the inspection of the new proposed site for UGARI, the patrol departed at 1445 hrs and arrived at MAMUONI (P/Y 6218) at 1530 hrs. This small village, which is under the control of the KEMBO Vill Const, is comprised of only one long "Dubu" surrounded by a good strong fence. A little rubbish to be burnt was all that was required in the way of work. Departed here at 1600 hrs crossing the river and arriving at the village of MOKOJA (P/Y 6122) at 1640 hrs. This village of a similar size as MAMUONI and is under the control of Vill Const UGUA from UGIMBANI village. People lined and inspected and started working on the general clean up. Leaving at 1700 hrs, the patrol continued up the river a little way arriving at the village of UGIMBANI (P/Y 5774) at 1715 hrs - Vill Const UGUA reporting. This village in reasonable condition, with the fence completed and the boardwalks in fair order. However, both these structures will need considerable strengthening and after the people were lined and inspected they were put to work. A boy named KIMBI, who had accompanied the patrol from KINORI, in connection with a case of Adultery, was left here. A Vill Councillor was instructed to take him to ARUWA (P/Y 7441) in the morning and bring back the man concerned to AI:IDIA. The woman will be apprehended at the village of MUGORO (P/Y 5629) by the patrol. Left UGIMBANI at 1750 hrs and proceeded back to AI:IDIA arriving there at 1830 hrs. The AI:IDIA people had put in a good day's work, having gone a long way towards having the pig yard completed.

Wednesday 14th June:

After setting the AI:IDIA people to work, the Patrol departed at 0830 hrs and arrived at the village of PAI:IA:A (P/Y 5527) at 1015 hrs. Vill Const ORO reported and the people were lined, inspected and put to work. A new and strong Rest House had been built and the village was in fair condition generally. However, a fence is required at the front of the village where the pigs are gaining easy access to the underneath of the houses. PAI:IA:A being a small village also under Vill Const ORO's charge, and situated a matter of only a few hundred yards up the river from PAI:IA:A, also inspected and found to be in a very untidy condition. Owing to the small number of people here, however, no offenders were arrested. Leaving Const UGUA in charge of the work at these two villages, departed at 1400 hrs and arrived at MUGORO (P/Y 5629) at 1445 hrs. MUGORO is situated on a small creek across the OMA LI River from PAI:IA:A. This small creek runs through to MOKIMANI (P/Y 6034) but is only usable at high tide and then only by canoe. Vill Const MUKWA reported. His village a terrible mess, the only decent structure being a large new "Dubu" not yet complete - this is indeed a fine dubu however. Pigs had the absolute run of the place, rubbish lay about in heaps and the boardwalks were nothing short of treacherous. The line up revealed 29 with not a youthful person present, so they will be given another chance. The usual story for no work - no canoes. The woman concerned in the Adultery case was apprehended and will go with the patrol back to AI:IDIA. Left MUGORO at 1620 hrs and crossed the OMA LI River back to PAI:IA:A. Const AKIA reported from KEMBO; that village now in good order with a new wharf and boardwalks. Early next week I expect to again do the rounds of these villages and hope to find them in a much improved condition. Patrol returned to AI:IDIA arriving there at 1955 hrs. Altogether a bad day for canoes as a strong S.E. breeze prevailed, making the river very choppy.

Wednesday 14th June (Cont):

On arrival at KINOH, Const MEO and Vill Const AIOUAI reported; they had arrived back from the IOWA side with the 2 Hospital runaways. The W.A.L. payment will be made when the patrol returns to KINOH as the boy is reported to be there.

Thursday 15th June:

All prisoners and hospital patients sent to KINOH under Vill Const AIOUAI's charge. Const LOUA sent off to do the rounds of the villages visited yesterday and to keep them working. Patrol departed at 1000 hrs travelling against the tide up the MUAHI River, thence down the MUAWA Creek arriving at the village of KAMA (P)Y 5710 at 1230 hrs - Vill Const MBI reported. Village in a reasonably good site situated at the mouth of a Creek on the Coast. The ground being grassy in the main, no boardwalks exist. However, previous orders had been neglected, the underneath of the houses being filthy, the fence not half finished and the Rest House in a dilapidated condition. 6 offenders sent to KINOH - these people had spent most of their time "walking about" in the GAMA River area and had been sent back to their village by a DARU Patrol Officer. The Vill Const had caused some trouble here, already having two wives he wanted another whose husband had died, resulting in a fight between the three women. The Vill Const instructed to take the offenders to KINOH immediately and the rest of the people set to work on cleaning the village. Patrol departed at 1600 hrs and proceeded around the Coast, entering the Mouth of the MAIBUNA River and arrived at the village of IOWA (P)Y 5021 - Vill Const SIRIARI. Another neglected village with a small line up. Vill Const and both his wives with V.D. This man, who controls both IOWA & GAURO has neglected his work, also failed to bring in Spell boys - he even tried to shield them and their whereabouts from the Patrol. His dismissal is recommended. A young ex-labour boy picked out to take charge, and even if the Vill Const is not dismissed, I would recommend that he be made a Councillor - some young blood might liven things up a little. Three Spell boys were out at nearby Komatis and Const VARAI together with the Vill Const immediately despatched to bring them back. Const MEO left at IOWA to supervise the work, the patrol leaving at 1800 hrs crossed the MAIBUNA River and arrived at GAURO (P)Y 4925 at 1830 hrs. Village in the usual condition, the one and only Councillor being absent (in Hospital with V.D.) and few people in the line up. One spell boy away at a Sage place and Const MEO was immediately sent out to bring him in - he returned at 2200 hrs with the boy and 10 people from the Village. Const VARAI reported in at 2230 hrs with the 2 IOWA spell boys, the third having gone fishing in another direction. Word sent to Const MEO at IOWA to apprehend this man on his return and to hold him at IOWA. Slept the night at GAURO.

Friday 16th June:

Lined and inspected the village people and the usual spring cleaning commenced at the crack of dawn. Remained here during the morning so as to supervise the work and during the afternoon visited IOWA and found all the people hard at work. The last Spell boy had been found. Returned to GAURO and slept there for the night. The day was spent at these two villages in order to get the work well started, as the Patrol will not be able to visit them again before returning to KINOH.

Saturday 17th June: Torrential rains delayed start, but eventually Patrol left at 1030 hrs for IOWA arriving there at 1100 hrs. Fence almost complete. A charge lodged against Vill Const SIRIARI - he had committed adultery with the wife of one of the Spell boys. The 4 Spell boys, Hospital cases etc sent to KINOH under the Vill Const's charge. Leaving Const VARAI in charge of the work at IOWA & GAURO, the patrol departed at 1225 hrs and arrived back at KAMA at 1330 hrs, after having to push the canoe through shallow water for a distance owing to the low tide. Work had gone on slowly during my absence so the patrol shall remain until the morning to help speed up the progress of the work.



Sunday 14th June:

All village people put to work at daylight - fence now near ring completion. After leaving instructions as to what other work is to be done, patrol departed at 1035 hrs on a full tide and travelling by means of a canoe passage through to the WENEMI River, arrived at AI:IDIA at 1140 hrs. A GORO Councillor had arrived here last night with mail etc from KIKORI, but had left this morning for KEMEI travelling by means of a different route than the one used by the patrol - he arrived back at 1330 hrs. Instructions received from Capt Ross to apprehend one boy KEMEI who had deserted from Hospital. Const ADA immediately despatched to GOKI and he arrived back at 1530 hrs with the boy. During my absence from AI:IDIA the GAINEBARI Councillor and the witness to the Adultery case had arrived back from APEWA with the men concerned. These people will be sent on to KIKORI in the morning for trial by Capt Ross. Spent the remainder of the day at AI:IDIA.

Monday 15th June:

A Catalina Flying Boat circled the village at 0930 hrs flying very low - thence leaving in an S.W. direction. Very heavy rain once again delayed start, the patrol finally leaving at 0935 hrs and proceeded against the tide to the village of KAREMO arriving at 1045 hrs. Village in a much improved condition with a new, strong set of boardwalks. Considering the lack of youth here, these people had worked particularly well. Crossed to GORO. These people, however, had not made the impression that they should have considering the amount of labour available. On my previous visit, I had sent a man named KALAO to KIKORI with a recommendation that he be made a Councillor as there was only one here at the time. He had arrived back having been elected and instructed in his work by Capt Ross. After warning the Vill Const about necessary improvements, left at 1230 hrs and arrived at GAINEBARI at 1330 hrs. Vill Const OKUA & people absent - shall return and inspect to-morrow. Continued on up the OKUII River against a strong tide arriving at the village of PAI:IA:IA at 1445 hrs. A fair job had been done here, but the pigs were still roaming about the village - apparently a flaw in the fence. Slept here for the night.

Tuesday 20th June: Const DUBAE sent to GORO at daylight with the three persons concerned in the Adultery case and the Hospital runaway boy. Vill Const KIKORO of GORO Village to take these people through to KIKORI to-day. I had intended sending them yesterday but the Vill Const from AI:IDIA already being at KIKORI, I lacked a suitable escort. Const DUBAE will see them started on their journey and he will then return to PAI:IA:IA. The usual rain again with a strong S.E. breeze. Left at 0815 hrs and travelled down to GAINEBARI arriving at 0900 hrs. Vill Const OKUA and practically all the village people still absent - according to the Councillor in charge they were at Kombatis and Sago places nearby. 2 hours were spent in rounding up all these people. The Vill Const said that the people had not been working and this was obvious as this village was in reasonable condition a week ago and only needed a few days work to put it into order. The Vill Const said that he himself had visited a Kombati (in a different location than the ones occupied by the village people) in order to recover from sickness. This apparently is an old custom of these GORIBARI people. However, he was warned that he should have seen that the people carried out instructions. 6 offenders to go to KIKORI to-morrow under the Vill Const's charge. Const AKIA left here to supervise the work and to see that the people concerned depart first thing in the morning; the weather being too bad to send them off to-day. In very heavy rain the patrol proceeded back to PAI:IA:IA arriving there at 1430 hrs. In view of the adverse weather conditions, the patrol will remain here overnight. At 1830 hrs Const VAKAI arrived back from his supervision of the work at IOKA & GOKO. He reports that the work progress is good, but that the people of GOKO & KEMEI are not working now that the patrol has moved on.

*Books about  
Councillors  
Control by  
Vill Const*





Saturday 24th June:

DAKU boat not in sight. Rev Riley of the L.M.S. Mission had arrived last night per "LAKIA" - he will go to DAKU on return of the boat. The "LAKIA" departed for KIKORI at 0600 hrs on a rising tide, Rev Riley having moved in to the Rest House to await the arrival of the boat. Departed at 0930 hrs for KEBELI to see how the work was progressing there. Contrary to Const VARAI's report, found them all at work although they certainly had not done a great deal during the past few days. Left here at 1135 hrs and arrived back at ALIDIA at 1315 hrs - this time travelling per the Sea route. Lunched and left at 1430 hrs for GOARI and started all these people working on the clearing of the new site, as instructions had been received from Capt Ross to go ahead with the building of a new village. Councillor VAVE:1 placed in charge of the work, and this man will fill the vacancy of Vill Const if he shows the necessary promise. He was previously a Vill Const but was dismissed for Adultery. Left at 1715 hrs and arrived back at ALIDIA at 1800 hrs. Slept the night.

Sunday 25th June:

Still no sign of the DAKU boat. The day spent in visiting the nearby villages to see how the work was progressing. GOARI people away to a good start with the clearing of their new site, and the boardwalks at GIBELARI now in good condition having been practically rebuilt.

MONDAY 26th June:

As there was still no sign of the boat from DAKU, the patrol moved off at 1020 hrs leaving Const DUBAE to await its arrival and to bring on any mail or M/L's that may be on board. Rev Riley remained at ALIDIA. Patrol arrived at BORIA at 1020 hrs where work was progressing. A new wharf yet to be built and the Police barracks to be enlarged. Departed at 1145 hrs and arrived at the village of ALWAE at 1230 hrs. These people are certainly slow workers, however a new wharf had been built and the boardwalks were nearing completion. Councillor warned to keep all their pigs inside the pig yard. Departing at 1300 hrs, patrol experienced a rough trip around to UBUBU, the canoe being practically swamped - arrived at 1445 hrs - Const MEWA reported. A great improvement here, the new boardwalks and wharf very nearly completed. Six new houses are being built here and when these are completed, this should be quite a good village. Left at 1605 hrs and arrived at GIBELARI at 1635 hrs. Progress here very slow indeed, Vill Const KIKORI warned to get the work finished with all possible speed and to report to KIKORI on its completion. A case of Adultery was heard but was dismissed on account of lack of evidence. Proceeded to DUBUMUBU - Armed Const VARAI reporting. It was a pleasure to inspect the work that had been done here. The boardwalks were practically completed and a really excellent job had been done, my instructions having been carried out to the full. These people have worked splendidly - easily the best effort so far.

Tuesday 27th June:

Heavy rain delayed start but eventually left at 1000 hrs and arrived at the village of KIVIRI (P)Y 7541 at 1145 hrs. People lined for inspection - 4 for hospital. Enquired into an alleged case of Sorcery. Vill Const BENI had handcuffed a one legged man whom another had accused of "PUDI PUDI". This in itself was a cowardly act and in addition the Vill Const failed to take this man to KIKORI for trial as he should have done. He simply handcuffed him, however, and left him to his own devices, the old man thence went to KIKORI on his own; where the handcuffs were removed by Capt Ross and he was sent back to his village to await my arrival. The Vill Const will go to KIKORI for putting a man under arrest and then failing to take him before a Magistrate. KIVIRI village in fair condition with their fence completed. Section of the boardwalks to be rebuilt and everyone put to work immediately. Lunched and visited APEAWA a village only a few hundred yards from KIVIRI along a small creek. This village also under the control of Vill Const BENI and in fair condition. There is evidence of work in both these

Tuesday 27th June (Cont.):

villages and there is not a great deal to be done. People of ALEWA lined, inspected and put to work. The L.M.S. have a Mission School at ALEWA and the 30 children were inspected. The Native teacher seems quite intelligent and industrious and his pupils were certainly healthy looking. Left here at 1500 hrs for the small village of PALE, further down the KIRD River and situated on the right hand bank arrived here at 1545 hrs. Merely consists of a few very small wretched looking Kombatis enclosed by a good strong fence however. 3 houses under construction and these and a set of boardwalks to be built immediately. This village does not possess a Councillor and is under the control of Vill Const BEM. Departed at 1615 hrs arriving back at KIVARI at 1700 hrs where the night was spent.

Wednesday 28th June:

Village people put to work and the patrol departed at 1030 hrs in pouring rain. Word was sent to the BEM Vill Const to bring a Spell boy to KIROKI with all possible speed. Arrived at the small village of KIRUKU (FY 6350) at 1230 hrs. These people broke away from the village of KIRUKU some time ago and is consequently under the control of the KIRUKU Vill Const, even though there are many other villages much closer. Village merely consists of one large Duku and the line up revealed quite a number of women but only 4 men and no Councillor. A Spell boy was apprehended here and will accompany the patrol to KIROKI. Lunched and left here at 1315 hrs and arrived at the old village of TATANA (FY 6445) at 1445 hrs. This is practically a deserted village, the only inhabitants being 3 old women who are looking after the main Duku. Apparently it will be used again on the return of the young men who are at present under C/S. Continuing on up the River passing the villages of BABAGUNA & PALE at 1615 hrs. Acting upon instructions received, the patrol did not inspect these villages as they are in easy reach of KIROKI Station itself. Vill Const PAVIPAVI of PALE sent out to bring in a Spell boy from a nearby Kombati. Continued on to LUBO (FY 6355) where enquires failed to bring out any information re another Spell boy - he apparently comes from another village. Left here at 1720 hrs and arrived at KIROKI at 1815 hrs.

End of Patrol

*Kevin Andrews*  
S/Sgt  
Cadet Patrol Officer



Part 2 - General

VILLAGES:

Some 3 to 4 weeks before the commencement of this Patrol, Capt Neely made an inspection of the majority of villages in this Sub-Dist and issued orders accordingly. This patrol was a follow up to see how the orders had been carried out, where not done to get them done, and to prosecute if necessary.

In the majority of the villages some attempt had been made to put Capt Neely's orders into operation, but the best that can be said for this attempt, is that it was a very poor effort with few exceptions to the rule. These people will work whilst the Patrol remains to keep a watchful eye on their progress, but immediately it moves off, they immediately slip back into their usual lazy habits. Even leaving a member of the R.F.C. in a village for a few days does not seem to produce the expected results, although it definitely does good.

Altogether 51 natives, both men and women, were prosecuted for failing to keep their villages clean as mere "talking" makes little impression on these people who, being of the semi-nomadic type, love to be continually on the move and are not exactly home lovers. They get away in the mud and Sago swamps and build small humpies or "nomadiks" as they are called by these people. Here they spend a great deal of their time with the result that few of them stop in their village for any length of time. This is one of the chief reasons why so many neglected villages exist in this Area.

The majority of the villages were visited twice, once in order to make an inspection, to issue orders and to get all the people started on the work, the second time to see how these orders were being carried out. It seems to be almost impossible to escape from the mud and slush in the Delta, with the result that even a well cared for village looks unhealthy and untidy on account of its situation, and a neglected village a perfect cesspool. With this big disadvantage taken into consideration, the villages were in fair order with the exception of SIKHE, GOARD & MUGORO which were in a pitiful condition.

The Patrol firstly concentrated on building a Pig Proof fence around each and every village, and this should go a long way towards keeping the villages tidy, providing the pigs are kept outside the fence. The raised boardwalks throughout were either rebuilt or repaired. These boardwalks exist in nearly every village (there are one or two exceptions), a necessary factor as the ground is usually much too wet and boggy on which to walk. When not properly cared for, these walks become nothing less than a menace where the unwary will surely fall through into the mud below.

Most of the work having been completed by the end of the Patrol, the villages are now in a reasonable condition, but it will require regular patrolling to improve or to even keep them up to that standard.

HOUSING:

The villages in this Sub-Dist are nearly all built along the same lines, the main dwelling being the main "DUBU" which in some cases (especially in the smaller villages) houses all the village people. These "DUBUs", as they are called, are long, cone shaped dwellings, high in the front and sloping away to the rear. A passage way runs through the centre and each side is partitioned off into compartments where the people sleep. In the larger villages, this main dwelling is used by the married men, while the single men and women each have their own separate, smaller "DUBUs". Often families erect their own "DUBU" so that the usual GOARIBAM village consists of the main "DUBU" and a scattering of smaller ones.

As very little light and air finds its way into the interior of these dwellings, they cannot be considered to be exactly healthy. They are invariably cluttered up with all kinds of rubbish and dogs and often pigs come and go at their will.

What is the land?

The villages were originally  
sited for strategic reasons  
and actually, there is  
plenty of good land away  
from them. That is the  
reason for the devotion  
to Kumbhat. Essentially,

I think most of the villages  
will move to better sites  
near the garden lands  
and diet will gradually  
change. Care



HEALTH:

A Native Medical Orderly accompanied the Patrol and a Medical Inspection was carried out. The particulars of this inspection have been tabulated and attached to this report.

It will be readily seen that comparatively few cases were sent to KORO Hospital for treatment, and in view of the mud and filth which abounds in this Sub-Dist, the health of the people is nothing short of remarkable. The wet weather having now started in earnest, however, will no doubt bring on the usual attacks of Pneumonia which has caused so many deaths in the past.

FOOD SUPPLIES: The main diet of the people is Sago which is found in ever abundant quantities along the banks of the numerous small Creeks. The making and cooking of the Sago is usually done by the women as is the bulk of the village work also, essential with nearly every strong young man working under C/S.

AGRICULTURE - VILLAGE GARDENS ETC:

These people are far from being agriculturalists. Sago being the main diet and so plentiful, they feel that it is a waste of time and effort to turn their minds to producing other food, with the result that their gardens are either very small or simply do not exist.

Coconuts and Bananas however, are plentiful and constitute the main part of any garden. Sugar Cane, Manioc and Taro are also grown though not extensively.

WATER SUPPLIES:

Most villages obtain their water from a well usually situated in a sago swamp at the rear of the village itself. Although this water could not be called pure, nevertheless it does not seem to have any adverse effect on the natives' health generally.

Some villages, particularly those situated on or near the Coast e.g. BABAI, DOPINA, AL:LDIA, & ABMEL, have been able to collect a considerable number of empty 44 gallon drums washed up by the tide and currents. By placing a small piece of roofing iron (also brought in by the tide) in the trunk of a coconut tree in the village as a catchment, the people of these villages are thus able to enjoy fresh water nearly all the year round on account of the heavy rainfall. They also possess a well for emergency use.

Other villages simply use the water from small Creeks nearby and this, in the writer's opinion, is the most unhealthy method of the three.

SPRITATION - VILLAGE LAIRINES ETC:

These were most conspicuous by their absence. In those villages where they do exist, and this was a rare sight, it was quite obvious that their existence had been entirely forgotten. The bush at the rear of the villages seems to be quite good enough for the COARIBANIS.

However, I feel quite confident that when the C/S natives arrive back to resume their village life, the custom of using the "Small House" will develop. These natives, working under C/S as they are, should be now quite used to this procedure and should also be aware of its cleanliness and so pass on the habit to the village people in bulk. *All latrines should be over main channels.*

REST HOUSES:

Mostly in good condition and several new ones have been built during the past month or so. An instruction issued to rebuild or repair a Rest House usually seems to get carried out, although not necessarily with speed.

TRANSPORTATION - CANOES:

These are the one and only means of transport as far as the native is concerned. Whether he wishes to go from village to village, to go out and make Sago, to go and cut logs for his house or, in other words if he desires to travel at all he must, owing to the nature of the country, use the humble canoe of which there seems to be a general shortage in this area.

The cry raised at almost every village "We could not get the work done; we have no canoes", and although only an excuse for not doing the work, nevertheless it is partly true. Some villages possess but a few small canoes unsuitable for transporting timber especially over rough water.

As a result quite a number of Vill Consts wish to go out and make canoes; but these "Canoe Pieces" as they are called are usually some considerable distance from the village itself and this would lead to nearly every able bodied person getting out to these spots, with the obvious result - a neglected village.

I think that a way to overcome this, would be for a certain number of people to be picked out by a Patrolling Officer and sent off in the charge of the Vill Const or a Councillor to cut the trees, hollow them out roughly, and by means of the tide bring them back to the village where the rest of the work could be completed. This would organize the work, still leave some people to attend to any village work and also speed up the progress which would otherwise be very slow. These canoes would then become the property of the whole village and would not be owned by any one person or group of persons.

*Handwritten notes:*  
Detailed the  
instructions to  
the const to  
go to the  
village  
No. -  
not known

VILLAGE CONST & COUNCILLORS:

The Vill Consts were, in the main, keen to assist the Patrol in every way possible. They, however, do not seem to possess the necessary control over the village people, who often disobey their orders without fear of the consequences. There are exceptions to this, however, and probably the most outstanding being Vill Const ALOWAL of A:IDIA who is a reliable man.

The Village Councillors are proud of their social standing and as a result are doing a really good job although some of them have a tendency to push the Vill Const in the background.

*Handwritten signature:* Baird  
.....S/Sgt  
Cadet Patrol Officer



REPORT ON R.P.O.

Reg. No. 1036 L/Cpl MIRC:

A capable though not very energetic R.P.O.

Reg. No. 1749 Const MEGA:

Not very bright and inclined to be lazy.

Reg. No. 2067 Const ANIA:

Was sick off and on during the patrol but he appeared to do his best.

Reg. No. 2101 Const DUBAE:

tried hard and appears to be keen.

Reg. No. 2102 Const VARAI:

Carried out the work allotted to him very well - reliable.

---

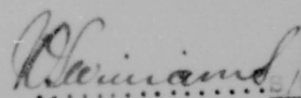
*R. S. S. S.*  
S/Sgt  
Cadet Patrol Officer

PARTICULARS OF MEDICAL INSPECTION

<u>Name of Village</u>	<u>No in Line</u>	<u>VD</u>	<u>Ulcera</u>	<u>Scabies</u>	<u>Other Complaints</u>	<u>Tot.</u>
UBBO	91	3	2	2	1	8
AIMBE	60			1		1
DOFIMA	69	2	1		2	5
KEREWO	49	1				1
GORO	84	3	1	1	1	6
AI:IDIA	60		1			1
GOARI	41					-
N:WITURE	18					-
MUB:GOA	20					-
G:IMBARI	39	1				1
PAI:IA:A	70	1				1
PAI:IA:A TOIKO	23					-
N:GORO	29					-
KEREI	47	1			1	2
ICWA	28	3				3
G:URO	22					-
MOINAMU	12					-
DUBUMUMU	69	1				1
GEBBARI	42			1		1
BABAI	62	6				6
KI VIRI	30	2	2			4
P:RI	12					-
APEWA	37					-
L.M.S. School APEWA	30					-
KEREKA	24					-
<u>TOTALS</u>	1004	24	7	5	5	41

N. No 285 LARUI : LAREWA who accompanied Patrol:

Although his Medical knowledge is not extensive, he showed keenness in his work. He is an intelligent lad and his behaviour was excellent.

  
S/SGT  
 Cadet Patrol Officer

*Handwritten:* DHEWIS





-1 AUG 1944

Ref. 30/1-178  
District H. Q.  
KIKORI, Purari Dist.,  
13 July, 1944.

Southern Region H. Q.  
ANGAU  
MORESBY.

PATROL No. 22-43/44 conducted by S/Sgt Williams C.P.O.

Attached hereto in duplicate please find copies of the above-mentioned report.

This is the first patrol undertaken by S/Sgt Williams (who previously was stationed here as clerk) and shows that very useful work has been done, and that the Patrol Officer is keen and energetic to see that villages are improved.

It will be realized that for a village in this District to come anywhere near the standard required under the M. Regs means hard and constant work. The Goaribari in particular can never be accused of taking too much pride in the appearance of his village. All villages have to maintain causeways and owing to the terrific rain fall the timber soon rots and needs replacing. The only alternative is of course to build paths with mud and timber, when this settles it makes a good, hard, dry path, which lasts a considerable time. This however entails a lot of hard work and is quite impossible at this stage with most of the able-bodied males absent under indenture. Many years ago Mr. Cowley then a Patrol Officer experimented with these paths and the results were very satisfactory. Some of which can still be seen in the GOPE area. For the present we must be satisfied with rickety causeways, and bearing in mind that there are only women and old men to effect repairs, cannot be too exacting.

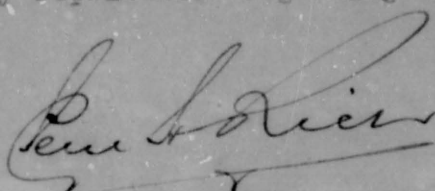
Under date June 13. Approval for the removal of GOARI Village to a more suitable site has been granted.

June 15. Vill Const. EBAI was not permitted to take a 3rd wife.

" 17. " " SIRIWARI charge of adultery against this man was dismissed, as was also his appointment.

June 19. Regarding the selection of Councillor KAIMAU, this should read "that KAIMAU was elected by the village people and sent to Kikori for confirmation and to receive his badge of Office".

June 27. Vill Const BENI. It appears there was a misunderstanding. He certainly arrested the native but intended holding him for the patrol, in the mean time the culprit made his own way to Kikori Station. BENI has been severely reprimanded regarding the handcuffing of natives unlawfully.

  
.....Capt.  
Clem. H. Rich a/DO Purari Dist.,



-1 AUG 1944

Ref. 30/1-178  
District H.Q.  
KIKORI, Purari Dist.,  
13 July, 1944.

Southern Region H.Q.  
ANGAU  
MORESBY.

PATROL No. 22-43/44 conducted by S/Sgt Williams C.P.O.

Attached hereto in duplicate please find copies of the above-mentioned report.

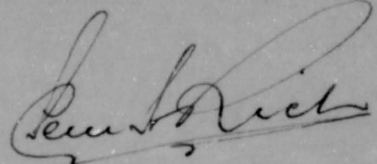
This is the first patrol undertaken by S/Sgt Williams (who previously was stationed here as clerk) and shows that very useful work has been done, and that the Patrol Officer is keen and energetic to see that villages are improved.

It will be realized that for a village in this District to come anywhere near the standard required under the N.Reg's means hard and constant work. The Goaribari in particular can never be accused of taking too much pride in the appearance of his village. All villages have to maintain causeways and owing to the terrific rain fall the timber soon rots and needs replacing. The only alternative is of course to build paths with mud and timber, when this settles it makes a good, hard, dry path, which lasts a considerable time. This however entails a lot of hard work and is quite impossible at this stage with most of the able-bodied males absent under indenture. Many years ago Mr. Cowley then a Patrol Officer experimented with these paths and the results were very satisfactory. Some of which can still be seen in the GOPE area. For the present we must be satisfied with rickety causeways, and bearing in mind that there are only women and old men to effect repairs, cannot be too exacting.

✓ Under date June 13. Approval for the removal of GOARI Village to a more suitable site has been granted.  
June 15. Vill Const. EBAI was not permitted to take a 3rd wife.  
" 17. " " SIRIWARI charge of adultery against this man was dismissed, as was also his appointment.

June 19. Regarding the selection of Councillor KAIMAU, this should read "that KAIMAU was elected by the village people and sent to Kikori for confirmation and to receive his badge of office".

June 27. Vill Const BENI. It appears there was a misunderstanding. He certainly arrested the native but intended holding him for the patrol, in the mean time the culprit made his own way to Kikori Station. BENI has been severely reprimanded regarding the handcuffing of natives unlawfully.

  
..... Capt.  
Clem. H. Rich a/DO Purari Dist.,

*Handwritten initials and date:*  
HHR  
15/8

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

DS 154.

15 AUG 1944

50/2/24  
HQ  
SOUTHERN REGION  
ANGAU PORT MORESEY  
14 Aug 44

DO KIKORI

Ref No. 2/86

P/R No. 22 of 43/44 - S/Sgt Williams

Receipt is acknowledged of abovementioned report forwarded under cover of your memo 30/1-178 of 13 July 44.

2. General - Page 2 - Water Supplies - DADMS advises that owing to tidal flushing there is little risk of infected waters.
3. Sanitation - This matter was referred to DADMS who states that the solution would be to have the latrines built over the main water channels.
4. Transportation - Canoes - Why not let the natives go and make canoes? We should be careful not to interfere too much with village life. Canoe making in the Delta is a ceremonial affair and should not be interfered with.
5. Village Pigs - Attention is directed to DS Instn No. 12 recently issued by this HQ in regard to the confinement of village pigs. It is considered that there is no need to keep pigs out of swamp villages where boardwalks are used. The pigs act as scavengers and do more good than harm.

Maj.  
ADDS & NA.

Copy:  
HQ ANGAU (DS)



GOC Mella 18/8  
HQ DDC  
18/8



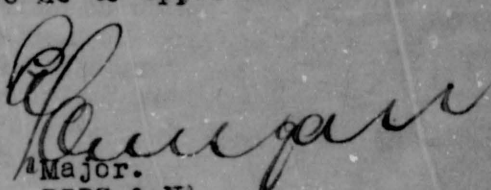
DS 30/2/24  
HQ ANGAU  
19 Aug 44.

→ HQ Southern Region.

Kikori P/R No <sup>23</sup>~~22~~ of 43/44.

Receipt of the abovementioned Report is acknowledged.

2. Village Councillors are not to be treated as Constables and used as escorts for prisoners.- entry 10 June.
3. It appears that the arrest of the five old women was illegal, entry 12 June.
4. It is presumed that the words "raid" "apprehended" etc., were used in a very loose sense and not in their strict meaning - entry 13 June.
5. The Cadet Patrol Officer should be told to choose his words more carefully.
6. It would be illegal for an Officer "to pick out" a number of people and compel them to make canoes for their own use or for the use of the community generally, but a suggestion along these lines would give the people an idea as to how to overcome the difficulty - vide part 3 - General.
7. The Regulations do not authorise Officers to put women to work on the construction of pig yards - entry 9 June.
8. The Cadet Patrol Officer shows promise, but his reports would read better were he to apportion praise as well as blame.

  
Major.  
For DDDS & NA.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/2/24

DS 479

HQ  
SOUTHERN REGION  
ANGAU PORT MORESBY  
24 Aug 44

DISTRICT SERVICES  
HQ ANGAU  
25 AUG 1944  
ANGAU

Ref No. 2467

Elkori P/R No. 23 of 43/44

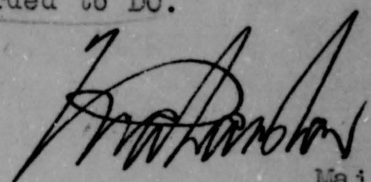
Ref your memo DS 30/2/24 of 43/44 -

1. In regard to para 4, it is obvious that the five old women were not arrested. According to the diary one old woman said that some people had run away into the bush just before the patrol arrived. The village constable and constable WIRAI went out to fetch them in. It seems clear that the PO inadvertently used the word "apprehend" when describing the incident.

2. It is thought that care would have to be exercised when making suggestions on the lines suggested in para 6 of your memo. It is well known that a suggestion made by a member of the Field Staff to a native community is more often than not taken as an order. As previously mentioned canoe making in the Delta is a ceremonial affair, and we should be careful not to interfere with it.

3. Ref para 7 - On several occasions in the MAMBARE district the writer noticed women performing duties normally carried out by men, e.g., <sup>ROAD MAINTENANCE</sup> work. Questioning of village officials elicited the reply that it was the desire of the people themselves that the women assist in this work while many of their men are sent working for the Army. No doubt the same thing is happening in PURARI District and PO may have given orders in accordance with wishes expressed by the village people. DO will be asked to inquire. It is pointed out that in many European countries women are taking up all sorts of work so that their men folk can be released for the fighting services. For instance, delicately nurtured girls have been known to give up office work in favour of undertaking heavy duties on the farm, because by doing so they are making a valuable contribution to the war effort.

4. Copy of your memo is being forwarded to DO.



Maj.  
ADDS & NA.

✓ n7a  
27/1

R626/8

Voluntary  
Voluntary



Ref.No.30/1-288  
DISTRICT HQ  
KIKORI, Purari Dist.,  
13 September, 1944.

2315009

H.Q. Southern Region.  
ANGAU  
MORSEBY.

Kikori P/R 23 of 43/44.

Ref your 30/2/24-2467 of the 24 August, 1944.

Hereunder are the explanations for the queries raised by H.Q. in connection with the a/m report.

- (2) The word prisoners should not have been used in this instance, what the GPO meant was that certain natives were going to Kikori to be dealt with for offences under N.Regs. Sgt Williams is not a M.N.M. The reason the Councillor was in charge was, due to the absence of the V.C. in hospital, and as the natives were travelling by the Govt launch "Tamate" escorts were considered un-necessary. The Councillor was merely a witness.
- (3) Here again the word apprehend was misused, Sgt Williams intended to convey that he wanted a muster of all hands, both for the purpose in assisting in the cleaning of the village and medical attention.
- (4) Yes the terms mentioned were used rather loosely, though it is most disheartening when patrolling in this District, and the Gearibari in particular to arrive at some village, filthy and neglected and find that the entire population had some very urgent reason for being at their 'kombati's'. In actual fact of course they hope that their absence will mean that they evade being prosecuted for 'neglecting to keep the village area free of rubbish etc.,'
- (5) Sgt Williams has been instructed accordingly.
- (6) This was merely a suggestion and when I first saw it I explained that the idea would not work. I pointed out that the making of a canoe is a ceremonial affair and that only certain members were capable of undertaking such a task. Vill Const and Councillors are continually calling at the office and requesting a months absence from their village for the purpose of canoe making, having satisfied ourselves that "all is well" in the village the necessary permission is granted, on such occasions it is not uncommon for more than half the entire population to accompany the party.
- (7) It has always been the practice for the women to assist in the cleaning of the village surroundings, and from my own experience the women are expected and actually do clean up all the pig excreta, so rather than indulge in this filthy task they decide to assist in the erecting of a pig fence. It might be as well to mention that the fence is made of bamboo and the duties involved are certainly not strenuous. In accordance with D.S. Inst 12, fences will be discontinued in swamp villages.

*Handwritten initials: JAGB*

In conclusion I should like to add that for a young Patrol Officer this is about the most disheartening District to be in, there is nothing but filth and the only way to have a village cleaned is to remain on the spot and see it done, even then an unexpected visit in a months time would find the village again in the same filthy state.

30/2/24  
HQ STEIN RGN  
26 Sep 44

*Handwritten signature: Ken ...*

HQ ANGAU (DS)

Your 30/2/24 of 19 Aug referred to ..... Capt  
Rich a/Do Purari Dist.,

*Handwritten signature: b. ...*  
Maj. ADDS & NA. Capt